COMMISSION ROYALE SUR LES PEUPLES AUTOCHTONES ROYAL COMMISSION ON ABORIGINAL PEOPLES

LOCATION/ENDROIT: KAHNAWAKE TERRITORY KAHNAWAKE, QUEBEC

DATE: THURSDAY, MAY 6, 1993

VOLUME: 2

"for the record..."

STENOTRAN

1376 Kilborn Ave.

Ottawa 521-0703

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Kahnawake Territory May 6, 1993

NAME	PAGE
Opening Remarks by Co-Chair Georges Erasmus	309
Presentation by Kaherine June Delisle	316
Presentation by the Mohawk Trail Longhouse and the Kanesatake Longhouse Mr. Patton (Mohawk Trail Longhouse) Curtis Nelson (Kanesatake Longhouse)	331
Presentation by the Stuart Myiow Longhouse Stuart Myiow Sr. Stuart Myiow Jr.	391
Presentation by the Women of the Longhouse Kenneth Deer Eva Johnson, Clan Mother Elizabeth Beauvais	451
Presentation by the Mohawk Council of Kahnawake Grand Chief Joseph T. Norton John "Bud" Morris, Executive Director Chief Billy Two Rivers Arnold Goodleaf Phil Schneider, Legal Advisor	502

StenoTran

308

Royal Commission on

Aboriginal Peoples

May 6, 1993

- 1 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Good morning
- 2 and welcome to our second day of hearings here. I won't
- 3 be very long.
- I wanted to start off by just letting
- 5 everybody know that the Royal Commission on Aboriginal
- 6 Peoples is an appointment by the federal government, but
- 7 it is an independent body. It is not an Aboriginal
- 8 organization. So we don't speak for Aboriginal people.

- 10 We are not part of government. So we
- 11 don't speak for government. We are an independent group
- 12 that have been asked to look into the issues that have
- 13 been provided to us and this very large mandate.
- In the end when we come out with our
- 15 report, it will be a report which the Commissioners will
- 16 stand behind if we support it. If it is a consensus, then
- 17 it is something we all agree on and if we have a majority
- 18 report and a minority report, then it will be clear who
- 19 has taken different positions.
- 20 The reason I am bothering to state that
- 21 is we always think it is the obvious, but many times
- 22 presenters coming before us act as if somehow we are either
- 23 the federal government or we are an Aboriginal organization

- 1 or something else. I think it is worthwhile to clarify
- 2 that we are an independent group of people.
- We are provided with resources to do our
- 4 work. The way we have decided to do our work is to both
- 5 consult the public in Canada, both Aboriginal people and
- 6 the larger public, on how we should go about our business
- 7 and what we should in the end be recommending.
- 8 We have also decided to do research, a
- 9 fair amount of it. We are trying not to duplicate the
- 10 research that has been done in the past. We want to benefit
- 11 from all of the research that was done in the past, whether
- 12 it is Aboriginal or done by governments.
- In addition, we provided a fund that was
- 14 managed by David Crombie for us with \$8 million that was
- 15 for research primarily, but also for consultation dollars
- 16 to provide Aboriginal organizations across the country
- 17 -- and non-Aboriginal, but primarily Aboriginal -- to seek
- 18 their own solutions.
- In each of the cases when we have gone
- 20 out for the hearings, we have tried to make it clear to
- 21 people that what we seek is people's ideas on how the issues
- 22 in our mandate could be well served in the future. What
- 23 are people's ideas on the solutions, on how either a Treaty

- 1 should be lived up to, how self-government should be
- 2 implemented? In the case of the Mohawks, for instance,
- 3 in the summer of 1990, we had many other confrontations
- 4 in the past. What are the suggestions from people on where
- 5 to move from here?
- 6 So yesterday we were hearing, for
- 7 instance, on issues like the caisse populaire, the economic
- 8 development concerns of the community here and how things
- 9 should move forward. Some of the presentations went
- 10 quickly to the point rather than explaining the problems
- 11 and in the end the presentations that come to us and provide
- 12 us with a way to move forward, something that would be
- 13 acceptable, honourable to both Aboriginal people and to
- 14 the Canadian government and to the rest of the people living
- 15 in Canada is obviously the ideal situation.
- So we encourage people when they come
- 17 before us to try to concentrate primarily on what they
- 18 think are the ways to resolve the long outstanding problems
- 19 that people are facing.
- 20 We hope that the work of the Commission
- 21 will be concluded by the end of next year. We are now
- 22 in the midst of our third round of hearings. We will have
- 23 another set in the fall. In each case, what we ask people

- 1 to do is to build on what we heard before and to move quickly
- 2 to the nub of what it is they are trying to present us
- 3 with.
- 4 Unfortunately, many times when we go
- 5 into a community people believe that it is more important
- 6 that they provide us with a long description of the problems
- 7 and they virtually exhaust themselves by the time that
- 8 they have described the problems and then they walk away
- 9 from the table thinking that they have done their job.
- In reality, the problems, one way or
- 11 another, have been described by many people and when this
- 12 Commission was created, one of the things that the national
- organizations and the leaders across the country made very,
- 14 very clear was that the last thing that people wanted was
- 15 another report that just described the problems. What
- 16 we needed was a way in which we could move forward,
- 17 something that would obviously be acceptable to Aboriginal
- 18 people, but something that also has to be acceptable to
- 19 the larger public.
- 20 We are working in what we believe is a
- 21 very positive environment in Canada. Canadians do want
- 22 a fair resolution of the outstanding issues.
- So what we are trying to say is simply

- stating things like: Aboriginal people continue to have 1
- 2 their sovereignty is really not good enough. We can't
- 3 go back to our offices and resolve those things by
- 4 ourselves.
- 5 The reason that we are spending the time
- on the road, the resources on the road is to hear precisely 6
- from people on how they want to move ahead. What do they 7
- 8 think the actual practical resolution of things will look
- 9 like? Give us the ideas that you have been thinking about
- 10 for a long time? We are sincerely looking for people's
- 11 solutions as to how we move ahead.
- 12 We think we have some of the big issues,
- more or less, kind of thought out. That is what the 13
- 14 documents out there are trying to provide us. We have
- 15 heard very clearly that if things are going to change,
- there are four major things that need to occur. 16
- The first one is: Self-determination 17
- 18 for Aboriginal people, for First Nations needs to be a
- 19 cornerstone of the new future. Another cornerstone has
- 20 to be self-sufficiency for First Nations and Aboriginal
- 21 people. There has to be a very major improvement between
- 22 the relationships between Aboriginal people, the First
- 23 Nations and the larger society. Finally, there needs to

- 1 be some serious healing in Aboriginal communities because
- 2 of the colonial past and all of the pain that it has created.
- 3 So we think we are getting the bigger
- 4 picture. We need to get the ideas within that and this
- 5 is what we have been hoping to get here.
- 6 Just a little bit of information. We
- 7 will come out with a very major report at the end of our
- 8 work which we hope will be some time later in 1994. The
- 9 earlier the better, as far as we are concerned. We think
- 10 that we need to move quickly. It probably will be early
- 11 in the life of the government that succeeds in the next
- 12 election federally which has to occur some time before
- 13 the end of this year.
- 14 We believe it is important that some time
- 15 early in the mandate of the next federal government,
- 16 whomever wins the elections, that we are there with the
- 17 results of our hearings, our research and the best
- 18 recommendations we have heard from across the country.
- In addition, we are very, very seriously
- 20 looking at what kind of interim reports to do. As a
- 21 Commission, Commissioners have agreed that we will do a
- 22 number of interim reports. What we have not resolved is
- 23 how many and obviously we will do a number of them, but

Aboriginal Peoples

1 after a while it becomes impractical to continue to do

- 2 interim reports. It is probably going to be faster just
- 3 to start working on the final report which we hope to start
- 4 doing some time later this year.
- 5 So, with that, we will open the
- 6 proceedings here. Yesterday we thought was very, very
- 7 productive. Today we know we have a number of very
- 8 important presentations here from Longhouse
- 9 representatives and the elected Mohawk Council here and
- 10 other presenters, including the women of the Longhouse.
- 11 I just wanted to let you know that we
- 12 have one additional Commissioner here this morning that
- 13 everyone should be aware of. We started yesterday with
- 14 five of us and today we have six. The new Commissioner
- 15 is Paul Chartrand. He is sitting next to Billy Two Rivers.
- 16 Paul is a Métis. He is a lawyer. He is a professor at
- 17 the University of Manitoba.
- So, with that, we will begin our
- 19 morning's presentations. Go ahead whenever you are ready
- 20 there, June.
- JUNE DESLISLE: Sekon Skenen-Kowa.
- 22 Thank you for allowing me to spend a few
- 23 minutes with you to give you my feelings about being a

- 1 Mohawk.
- 2 My name is Kaherine June Deslisle. I
- 3 am of the Bear Clan of the Kanien'kehaka Mohawk Nation.

- I speak to you today of my Caughnawaga,
- 6 my people, my legacy to the seventh generation. I am your
- 7 neighbour. Do you know me?
- 8 The solution to the challenges facing
- 9 Native people today are my responsibility. Unless we
- 10 admit to that, we will not move ahead. We have to stop
- 11 blaming the past which made us dependent and bitter. We
- 12 must acknowledge what happened but not dwell on it.
- 13 I would like to think that 1990 was an
- 14 event that made us look at and into ourselves. It made
- 15 us realize that we had to take charge in reclaiming our
- 16 destiny. It gave us the strength and the courage to stand
- 17 and say, "We can do it." Now we are saying to you, "Give
- 18 us that chance. Let me make the mistakes and let me correct
- 19 them."
- 20 Our solutions to these challenges are
- 21 unique according to our values and our traditions, not
- 22 necessarily yours. But they work for us. Our solutions
- 23 may be, as Brian Mulroney says, bizarre or, as Christos

- 1 Sirros says, unreasonable. Then, of course, there is
- 2 Claude Ryan who will not even try to understand us and
- 3 Professor Scott McGill (PH) says we are a lawless
- 4 community. This is my Caughnawaga. I will not allow it
- 5 to become lawless.
- 6 Very briefly, I would like to point out
- 7 that I was very involved -- I have always been involved
- 8 in my community. I retired a couple of years ago after
- 9 45 years in the labour force, 25 years having been spent
- 10 in Caughnawaga, 20 years in Montreal.
- I brought from there what good I could
- 12 to adapt it to the needs of my people. I believe I have
- 13 always been a fighter for the rights of my people,
- 14 particularly their health care, as many of you know.
- In 1990, I was very involved because I
- 16 believed in the preservation of my community. My land
- 17 is very important to me. This is all I have left, but
- 18 I want the neighbours to understand that. I want to share
- 19 what I have learned. I want to share my knowledge. I
- 20 want to share my people. I want to share my history, the
- 21 good and the bad because there is good and bad in everyone's
- 22 history. But try to understand me. Don't tolerate me.
- 23 Understand me, please. That is a message that I want

Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 you to take across the country.
- 2 Yesterday we heard about the positive
- 3 things that my people do. We are achievers and my people
- 4 across the country, my brothers and sisters, I know --
- 5 and some of you sitting at that table understand that.
- 6 We are doing many things. Elaborate on the good that we
- 7 have contributed to this world, this community we live
- 8 in.
- 9 It is not program monies that are going
- 10 to do things for us. They are not the solution. What,
- 11 in fact, it has done to us, including the Indian Act --
- 12 it has deprived us of our independence, our dignity, our
- 13 respect and our responsibility. The people out there must
- 14 know that these are the reasons that you hear us get angry
- 15 once in a while and want to take command of that destiny
- 16 I speak of.
- 17 Our healing will only be done from within
- 18 when we within, our people, my people, particularly in
- 19 Kahnawake, understand that they have to be the start of
- 20 this campaign in getting together in my community first.
- 21 How can I go out there and say, "Understand me," when
- 22 amongst ourselves we are not sure if we understand each
- 23 other? That is our healing process.

StenoTran

- 1 Yesterday you heard about the
- 2 achievements. You also heard about some of the problems
- 3 we have internally. We do have a poor economy. I don't
- 4 hear anybody talking about economic development, accept
- 5 in gaming, cigarettes and alcohol and so on. Let's work
- 6 on something that truly has a future and hopefully might
- 7 be permanent so that we will not depend on program monies,
- 8 so that we won't have to live on welfare, so that we don't
- 9 have an unemployment rate. These are issues that we have
- 10 to face. They are for real; they are not make believe.
- 11 We can't spend our whole future concentrating on the fact
- 12 of how much more money can we get.
- I have a claim with the government or
- 14 the world government. I had a holocaust. It has never
- 15 been compensated to me. I am not asking for program money.
- 16 I am asking for settlement.
- 17 A couple of weeks ago, I attended a
- 18 meeting of Indians across Canada on economic development
- 19 and one of the non-Indians that was observing there asked,
- 20 "June Deslisle, what would you take as a settlement for
- 21 all we have done to you in the past? How much money?
- 22 A billion dollars?" I looked at him and thought, "No,
- 23 it will never have a dollar value on it." "Well, what

- 1 would you take?" I said, "As a start, in my community,
- 2 you might clean up the St. Lawrence River," and he was
- 3 thunderstruck.
- 4 "Is that important to you?" I said, "Of
- 5 course, because the environment and the land -- the land
- 6 is precious to me and to my people and if we don't clean
- 7 up our land, we will not be survivors. We will no longer
- 8 exist and that doesn't only apply to me. It applies to
- 9 all the people out there in the great big world. So don't
- 10 give me a billion dollars. Clean up my river."
- I would like to bring up a couple of
- 12 points of being able to do something without program money
- 13 or to start up something with program money. If you look
- 14 at the flowers on your table, a few years ago a group of
- 15 parents -- mothers in particular -- got together and
- 16 decided to start a little school for preschoolers teaching
- 17 them the Mohawk language, the culture and traditions with
- 18 no money. They had the pride. They participated. They
- 19 had the commitment and dedication.
- 20 In order to get funds for the little
- 21 school, they decided to open up -- they are called
- 22 Karihwanoron. It is a little school. It is very small.
- 23 They opened a flower shop called Katsitsi:io -- beautiful

- 1 flowers -- and this is a result. They are not making a
- 2 million dollars. They are not quite making a profit, but
- 3 they are making it. So those flowers are very symbolic
- 4 of something that is very dear to me. We can do it.
- 5 Another one that wasn't mentioned
- 6 yesterday in the part of the education factor was another
- 7 little school that we have called the Step-by-Step Early
- 8 Learning Centre. Again, ten years ago -- they are
- 9 celebrating ten years in 1993 -- a group of parents got
- 10 together because they had special-needs children whose
- 11 needs weren't being looked after, and they started one
- 12 too -- seven mommies and seven kiddies.
- They worked out of an old pool hall and
- 14 got going. Today they have a building. They do a lot
- of parent participation and they do a lot of fundraising.
- 16 They have acquired funding from the province of Quebec,
- 17 their main funding. They got something in Kahnawake from
- 18 education, from the Council and, I believe, a little bit
- 19 from Social Services. So they are moving, but they started
- 20 with nothing and they did it and it is great. It is
- 21 something that you please take away with you and say, "Well,
- 22 they did. It may be small, but they did it."
- 23 If I could for one minute dwell on my

- 1 Kateri hospital, that is how we did it, too. In 1955,
- 2 as was mentioned yesterday, a group of women -- we
- 3 volunteered in 1955. We kept volunteering. There were
- 4 volunteers until the day I left in 1991. So it can be
- 5 done and we had to fight like hell for our money. We really
- 6 did, but we did it. So that is important for you to take
- 7 away and it is important for my people.
- 8 One of the issues that was brought up
- 9 yesterday means a lot to me and I would like to see it
- 10 go away. I spoke to people in the province, too, and said,
- 11 "Just take your RCMP and your Sûreté du Québec away from
- 12 Kahnawake. Let's sit down and talk."
- 13 When Georges Erasmus was saying earlier
- 14 "the solutions", they have to be ours. They have to be
- 15 ours. We can't just make it go away in a blink. It just
- 16 won't happen, but I think what we are seeing in the last
- 17 few years -- we are being allowed to work on that and it
- 18 is taking time. It took a long time for us to get where
- 19 we are today with all the hurts and the bitterness and
- 20 so on. So it is going to take us a long time to overcome
- 21 it and while we are overcoming that hurt, we have to look
- 22 at how we are going to survive.
- We talk about self-sufficiency,

- 1 self-determination. This is our problem. We have a big
- 2 job ahead of us, but if all of us Native people got together,
- 3 we need our own internal Royal Commissions. This is what
- 4 we need.
- 5 Somebody said that yesterday -- I think
- 6 Education, or whatever, Social Services. What would you
- 7 do? You ask questions. How would you get the money?
- 8 I think Viola Robinson asked that question. How would
- 9 you get the money? Where would you get it? This is
- 10 something that we as Native people must sit together and
- 11 say, "Where are we to get the money?" I don't want program
- 12 money, but we need money to exist. Maybe I want settlement
- 13 for what was done in the past. The claims are there, but
- 14 they are not being finalized and it is taking a long time.
- In 1990, I was very involved in what was
- 16 going on in my community and, regardless of what people
- on the outside say, it was a peaceful time. Within my
- 18 community, people worked together. So that can be done,
- 19 too. We weren't warring factions inside of the community,
- 20 I assure you, because I was very involved.
- 21 As I said, I want to take the positive
- 22 out of what happened because I have been hearing my brothers
- 23 and sisters across the country. That is the first thing

- 1 they mention to me when they see me and they only heard
- 2 the negative side. There was a positive side and I think
- 3 we woke up, all of our brothers and sisters across the
- 4 country, to what was happening to them. So it gave us
- 5 a greater strength.
- 6 I will conclude and just say, "Take that
- 7 message away with you. Don't tolerate us. Understand
- 8 us. Be my neighbour. Before you criticize, come and
- 9 visit me. I welcome people to my home for a cup of coffee.
- 10 Don't believe what you read in the papers. I welcome
- 11 you into my home to get to know me.
- 12 Thank you. Myiow.
- 13 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Thank you
- 14 for your presentation.
- Do you mind if we ask you some questions
- 16 if any of the Commissioners have any?
- 17 **JUNE DESLISLE:** Certainly. Please do.
- 18 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Do any of the
- 19 Commissioners have any questions?
- 20 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** I don't
- 21 think I have too many questions for you, but I want to
- 22 say thank you for the courage of coming forward and giving
- 23 us the message. I think that we have been longing to hear

- 1 those kinds of messages and this is certainly one that
- 2 I think is very important. I hope that we can be your
- 3 messenger and that people will listen. I think it is very
- 4 important in what you say that need to be understood.
- 5 You should not be tolerated.
- It is encouraging, too, at least for me,
- 7 to hear the positive -- there is a lot of positiveness
- 8 in this community. It was, I think, transmitted to us
- 9 yesterday through the different presentations and again
- 10 this morning, and that's good. That is encouraging. It
- 11 is refreshing.
- So I thank you. You have certainly
- 13 given us a good message and I hope we will try to do you
- 14 justice. Thank you.
- JUNE DESLISLE: Thank you.
- 16 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Just on that
- 17 point, it is worth acknowledging that the points you made
- 18 are indisputable. In the end, the real solutions that
- 19 are going to occur are going to be internal and they are
- 20 going to be shouldered by Aboriginal people themselves.
- 21 There is no question about that. I don't think we have
- 22 any doubts about that.
- What we are trying to do, I guess, is

- 1 to find the magic of how we make sure that everyone else
- 2 understands that and they facilitate it and what is the
- 3 best way of doing that.
- 4 You, for instance, point to the fact that
- 5 rather than continuing programs, particularly programs
- 6 that are temporary and people are spending 90 per cent
- 7 of their time hunting down the dollars, 10 per cent of
- 8 their time actually doing what the programs are for and
- 9 all the rest of it -- those kinds of things are really
- 10 energy dispensing from the community.
- 11 You point out the fact that perhaps
- 12 settlements and so forth need to occur. Yes, we know that
- 13 some of the big things that have to occur are things like
- 14 land claims settlements and agreements on co-existence
- and self-government and so forth, but we are after, I guess,
- 16 is some of the clear messages on the best way in which
- 17 the kind of assistance that is needed so that Aboriginal
- 18 people, First Nations themselves can take their own lives
- 19 into their own hands and run with it.
- So I think we agree with your message
- 21 without any doubt.
- JUNE DESLISLE: Thank you.
- 23 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** Very briefly,

Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 I was struck when you said, "We are your neighbours. Do
- 2 you know us?" It goes vice-versa and I think it goes to
- 3 the crux of the difficulty of the relationship between
- 4 people of this community and in surrounding communities.

- It would certainly be very helpful if
- 7 some people from this community would start working with
- 8 people from the surrounding communities to try to build
- 9 a better understanding and relationship. It should start
- 10 with the desire to understand each other and the different
- 11 points of view and try to build on commonalities and tone
- 12 down the differences.
- So this message was certainly well put
- 14 forward and we hope that we will be able to contribute,
- 15 even if only a little, for this to happen. I will certainly
- 16 transfer this message tomorrow to the people we are going
- 17 to meet all day in Montreal.
- JUNE DESLISLE: Thank you.
- I think each of us in our own way has
- 20 tried individually and collectively to heal or gap those
- 21 bridges that have occurred between all our people.
- 22 Georges, I would just like to say
- 23 something about the program money, especially when they

- 1 send you programs and then you have to conform to exactly
- 2 the way they want it, and it is not going to work for you.
- 3 You have to make some changes and you have to struggle
- 4 to do that.
- 5 One more thing if I could. I didn't
- 6 mention it, but I guess it came out. Caughnawaga was
- 7 really built on a lot of volunteer work going way back
- 8 to generations, people that I didn't know and I think today
- 9 we can still survive in that context.
- 10 I think there are still a lot of them
- 11 around, but yesterday when someone was talking about all
- 12 the work that is being done, originally all Education,
- 13 Social Services, Health and everything was all done by
- 14 volunteers as a start and everybody worked together.
- Thank you for hearing me and I wish you
- 16 a good journey and good luck in your continued efforts.
- 17 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Just one
- 18 second. I think there are still some Commissioners who
- 19 wish to ask some questions.
- 20 **COMMISSIONER BERTHA WILSON:** I would
- 21 just like to say that as one of the non-Aboriginal members
- 22 on the Commission, I think you have put your finger on
- 23 something that is really very basic when you say,

- 1 "Understand us."
- 2 I realize now, after having gone across
- 3 the country for a year and a half, visiting Native
- 4 communities and meeting Native people, how little the
- 5 non-Aboriginal population understands Native people.
- I have often wished when I have attended
- 7 these hearings that all the white people could be there
- 8 and hear it. Unfortunately, they can't and, therefore,
- 9 I think there is a very heavy responsibility on those of
- 10 us who are non-Aboriginal and are members of this
- 11 Commission and are having this wonderful opportunity to
- 12 get to know Aboriginal people.
- Many, many of my friends have never met
- 14 a Native person, has no idea how they think or what they
- 15 believe in and I just feel that wouldn't it be wonderful
- 16 if they could all be there and hear what I am hearing.
- So I think you have really touched on
- 18 something that is quite basic. The white society just
- 19 does not understand Native people and this is going to
- 20 be an uphill job to try to communicate and educate the
- 21 non-Native society to the beliefs and the ways of Native
- 22 people. Certainly, I am very conscious of a very heavy
- 23 responsibility in this area as a non-Aboriginal member

- 1 of the Commission.
- JUNE DESLISLE: Thank you.
- 3 It might be difficult to get to know me,
- 4 but once you know, I am not so bad. Thank you.
- 5 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Thank you.
- 6 COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY BILLY TWO
- 7 RIVERS: Myiow, June.
- 8 (Mohawk language no translation)
- 9 I want to welcome the representatives
- 10 of the Mohawk Trail Longhouse and the representative of
- 11 the Kanesatake Longhouse who are here to give their
- 12 presentation this morning.
- 13 MR. PATTON, MOHAWK TRAIL LONGHOUSE:
- 14 (Mohawk Language no translation)
- I just thought I would say that because
- 16 I think that is important, that when we meet, there always
- 17 should be words of greetings to one another.
- I think there are many issues and many
- 19 things that cause conflict in our world, but I think a
- 20 lot of those things can be eliminated if, first, we begin
- 21 with good words, we begin putting forth a good mind and
- 22 we show respect to each other. So this is the reason why
- 23 we have come with these few words at this time.

23

- When we were sent an invitation to come 1 2 to speak before the Royal Commission, we had a meeting 3 at the Longhouse at the Mohawk Trail and we invited the people from Kanesatake as well to sit down with us because though Kanesatake is just a short distance away from us, it is not separate from us and we don't believe that we 6 are separate communities. We should always be working 7 8 together. We are all Mohawks. 9 The representative from Kanesatake and 10 I -- we sit under the same Clan, the Bear Clan, and so to us we are family. We are brothers. So when we talked 11 12 about it, this is the way it was said, that, "Yes, you should go and you should speak in front of the Commission 13 14 because there are some things that need to be said and 15 said over and over again because maybe if these 16 things are said over and over, someone will listen." So a few months ago, the Confederacy 17 18 Delegation -- we were part of that and we went to Ottawa 19 to speak before your Commission. In that discussion, we 20 presented many thoughts and feelings about our 21 relationship with Canada and with your government. 22 Foremost in that is that it is clear and
 - StenoTran

it was made clear that the Confederacy and Canada are two

- 1 distinct nations. It is clear that -- you know, at this
- 2 time now, we are sitting around and we are travelling across
- 3 the country. We are looking towards solutions to making
- 4 a better future between our nations.
- 5 We have come here basically to say that
- 6 that solution or that mechanism has already been preset.
- 7 It sits behind you on the wall and it is called Kahswenhtha
- 8 and that is called that relationship of the Two-Row Wampum.

- 10 It says right in there that those two
- 11 purple lines, they represent your nation and our nations.
- 12 Those two lines are separate. They run parallel and
- 13 basically what it says in there is, "It means that your
- 14 nation does not legislate over ours and we will not
- 15 interfere with yours."
- 16 That white background -- it means that
- 17 this understanding and this way of life that we have
- 18 together on this land, that is a relationship based on
- 19 the use of a good mind, on honesty, integrity, on the use
- 20 of peaceful ways to resolve our differences. It is all
- 21 very clear in there that when there are times when we will
- 22 have difficulties, our leaders will get together across
- 23 the table and we will talk about it and we will try to

- 1 fix it up between nations.
- The problem we see in this modern world,
- 3 as it has happened over and over and over again -- you
- 4 see it in Kanesatake. One nation and the laws try to
- 5 dictate who is going to own that land and so the people
- 6 who do own it have to stand up for themselves, I guess.
- 7 So we saw a great cloud of grief hang over that community
- 8 over the years, and it has been painful. It has divided
- 9 families. It has divided non-Indian and Indian friends.
- 10 We could have solved that. The
- 11 mechanism was there and that is what we have come to say.
- 12 Also in there are the relationships of friendship,
- 13 relationships that we have. When the Canadian peoples
- 14 first were in this land and they were weak and our peoples
- 15 were here as well, we offered that hand in friendship.
- 16 We offered a way where we could live together at peace
- 17 and where we could respect each other's path.
- 18 So now we see that your people have grown
- 19 strong. They have grown numerous, but it seems like the
- 20 government has forgotten that early relationship. All
- 21 of a sudden -- not all of a sudden. Over the years, the
- 22 government, I think, has purposely directed its path so
- 23 that it will eliminate this relationship called the Two-Row

- 1 Wampum because somewhere in its mentality it has denied
- 2 that when it has come to this land now, it has a mind that
- 3 it will control our lives. It is clear that we must tell
- 4 you that it will never do that and it can never do that.
- 5 We believe that the Creator gave us this
- 6 responsibility of who we are and he put us in this land.
- 7 He gave us a proud culture and a proud tradition. He
- 8 gave us a law that we should follow and he gave us a way
- 9 of making relationships with other nations, and that is
- 10 embodied in that Two-Row Wampum.
- 11 As we said to you earlier in our
- 12 discussions of some months ago, it says in that
- 13 relationship there, that treaty, that this will hold firm
- 14 until the sun will stop to shine and the waters will stop
- 15 to flow and the grass will stop growing.
- In our minds, in the minds of the people,
- 17 if you look outside, the sun is just as strong today as
- 18 it was when that treaty was made and the grass is just
- 19 as green as it was then. Unfortunately, the water is not
- 20 as clean, but it still flows. So in our minds, if we are
- 21 looking towards a future where we can have peace in this
- 22 land, the mechanism is there and that is that Two-Row and
- 23 those relationships of friendship.

- 1 That being said, I hear often -- I see
- 2 people. They put that on the table and they say, "This
- 3 is the solution," and sometimes I think people will say,
- 4 "Once it is put on the table, then that is all we have
- 5 to do. We just have to keep saying, 'The Two-Row Wampum
- 6 is the solution and that is all we have to do.'" I think
- 7 we have to go into more than that, but I think, that being
- 8 said, if we can come to a time when we will agree again
- 9 that this is the path we will have to follow, then the
- 10 work will start.
- 11 Then that means that our people -- we
- 12 hear that there are maybe differences in points of view,
- 13 differences in approach, but we all agree that we
- 14 Haudenosaunee. We all agree that that is our treaty
- 15 relationship. There are many things that we do agree upon.
- The other things in our own home, in our
- 17 own community, we will have to resolve those things and
- 18 talk about it and fix it up in our house. That is the
- 19 work that we have to do in our community, what they call
- 20 the healing.
- 21 We also have to really work to use the
- 22 mentality and the thoughts that are embodied in that Great
- 23 Law which is the use of a good mind. The use of a mind

Aboriginal Peoples

1	which	707 i 1 1	darralon	2	futura	SATTAN	generations	ahoad
_	WILTCIL	$W \perp \perp \perp \perp$	deverop	a	Iuture	seven	generations	aneau.

- 2 On your side, on the side of the Canadian
- 3 government, the work, that being said, will also only have
- 4 to start for you. The work will get hard for you as well
- 5 because you have to clear out that thinking that you are
- 6 our father and we are your children. That is the hard
- 7 work that you have to do. You have to start to begin to
- 8 look at this land and say that we are equals. We are
- 9 nations. They have to begin to think of that relationship
- 10 and begin to make it strong again.
- They can't come to a table to talk about
- 12 how we will shine up this relationship of friendship based
- on mutual respect between nations. They can't come to
- 14 a table with that agenda with them sitting on the other
- 15 side of the table saying, "I come to the table with this
- on the agenda, but I don't believe it and my laws are not
- 17 going to accept this and I am not willing to change them."

- What they have to do is come honestly.
- 20 They have to come to the table and say, "We will begin
- 21 to talk about our future where we will sit together as
- 22 nations," putting aside all the heavy paperwork as men
- 23 and women, as people of honour. I think that is the

- 1 foundation that we have to begin with.
- 2 So that is the one of the things that
- 3 I thought and that we thought -- when we talked about it,
- 4 we said that that is important and that has to be said.
- 5 When we begin these discussions, it is clear that on both
- 6 sides as nations we look in our history and we see that
- 7 we have a history of conflict between each other. We see
- 8 it every day on our roads. We certainly saw it in 1990.
- 9 What we have to do is begin to make a
- 10 commitment on both sides to eliminate the things which
- 11 are causing our conflicts. We have to work at that and
- 12 it seems sometimes like government laws and legislations
- 13 -- they seem to be part of that problem.
- They don't think of the people that they
- 15 will affect. They are only looking at a one-sided
- 16 perspective. They make laws just to serve their
- 17 self-interests, the self-interests of Canada. The Native
- 18 people in this land, it seems like our interests are never
- 19 taken into account.
- 20 So I think those are the kinds of things
- 21 that you should take back to your government. Those are
- 22 the kinds of ways of thinking and approaching a
- 23 relationship that really needs to be understood. They

- are very important. I know those are things that will 1
- 2 take a lot, a great deal of hard work.
- 3 Some of the other things, I think, have
- 4 already been said as well. We know that the Canadian
- 5 government and the Canadian people -- we will not wake
- up tomorrow morning and you will be gone. We know that 6
- you will be here and you are not going to go away. But 7
- 8 also the Canadian government has to understand that we
- will not go away either, that we are growing. Every day 9
- 10 Mohawk people are having children, not just Mohawks. All
- 11 the Indian Nations are having children and they are growing
- and we are getting more numerous, and we will not go away. 12
- So that has to be clear, that though they 13
- 14 have developed a plan over 100 years ago that we would
- 15 be eliminated, that has not worked. So now they have to
- 16 embark upon a new plan that says, "Now we have to work
- at a relationship where we can live at peace." I think 17
- 18 that is the key word. It is "peace" in this land.
- 19 One of the things that I heard -- in our
- 20 language, we call ourselves unkhe-unkhe (PH). Some people
- 21 say it means real people. I heard one man explain it in
- 22 this way: It says that we are the ones that are living
- 23 on the earth today right at this time. We are the ones

- 1 that are carrying the responsibility of our nations, of
- 2 our spirituality, of our relationship with the Creator
- 3 on our shoulders. We have the mandate to carry that today
- 4 at this moment in time.
- 5 Our languages, our spirituality and
- 6 everything that we are, that was given to us and that was
- 7 carried before us by our ancestors, our grandparents who
- 8 have passed on. When they couldn't carry it any longer
- 9 and they went to join that spirit world, they handed it
- 10 to us and they said, "Now you are the real ones. You have
- 11 to carry it. Now they are in the spirit world. They are
- 12 our past."
- Now we have a responsibility to carry
- 14 that because we hear seven generations in the future,
- 15 (Mohawk language). They are our future. They are the
- 16 ones that are not yet born.
- 17 When I said "peace", we have a
- 18 responsibility to those ones that are coming. We have
- 19 to make this land and this relationship between our nations
- 20 a better one than it is because we are living in a world
- 21 where we are not at peace. Our relationship is always
- 22 in conflict.
- What we have to do is we have to begin

22

23

Royal Commission on

Aboriginal Peoples

1	today to make that change in thinking in whatever way we
2	can, whoever we can influence. We have to look to making
3	a relationship where peace, living together and respecting
4	each other is at the forefront, not just how it affects
5	our money or how to fix our minerals, how it affects our
6	companies, how it affects our loss. Those are man-made
7	things. The Creator didn't put us here for those things.
8	The Creator put us here to live and respect each other.
9	If we don't carry out this mandate in
L 0	these days now, if we don't plant the seeds of a strong
L1	mutual relationship where we respect each other's nations,
L2	nation to nation, then what will our children have in the
L3	future? If we plant the seeds of conflict today and we
L 4	continue to hold them between our nations, what will our
L5	unborn have in the future? You can see it. You only have
L 6	to look across the ocean and you can see it every day.
L7	If you look across there, there are no solutions to that
L8	problem. I don't think so. Not at this point in time.
L 9	I think that we have those kinds of
20	solutions in front of us. We have that relationship called
21	Tekeneteohate (PH) where two nations can come together.

StenoTran

We can sit down across a table, across a fire. We can

talk about jurisdiction across that fire between nations.

Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 We can talk about land and land disputes across a fire
- 2 between nations. We can talk about minerals between
- 3 nations across that fire and there is no area that affects
- 4 our lives that we can't talk about across a fire between
- 5 nations.
- If we use a good mind and we really work
- 7 to resolving it in peaceful ways, then the future is bright
- 8 for us. I hope that you will take this kind of information
- 9 back to your peoples because I think that it is important.

- 11 Even our own peoples, we talk sometimes
- 12 about the Great Law and the use of a good mind and a Great
- 13 Law of Peace. We have our own work to do. Sometimes it
- 14 is easy to talk of peace, but sometimes we forget how to
- 15 do it. It is easy to say, "You use good words," but
- 16 sometimes our words bite too hard and we don't think about
- 17 the feelings of the other people across from us.
- So in our own world, we have our work
- 19 to do, too. When we came here, we said that we were going
- 20 to try to come across and make something positive. We
- 21 have seen too much negative. We have seen too much finger
- 22 pointing and saying, "It is all the white man's fault.
- 23 Our problems are all the fault of the white man." I think

- 1 it takes two to have conflict. We have to bear part of
- 2 that responsibility. You have to clean up your house and
- 3 we have to clean up ours, and I think that is important.
- 4 But if we as nations are committed to making that work,
- 5 then we can do it. We can do it.
- I have only one last thing to say. All
- 7 of this talk of treaties, all of this talk of countries,
- 8 nations to nations, talking about eliminating conflict,
- 9 having a place or a world we can live in in the future
- 10 doesn't mean a darn thing if we don't put something ahead
- 11 of that, too, or at the same we work. That is the
- 12 environment. It doesn't make a darn bit of difference
- 13 how great the treaties are between us if we can't live
- 14 on this land. It won't make a bit of difference how
- 15 beautiful a relationship we have across the table if we
- 16 can no longer drink the water. It doesn't make any
- 17 difference what a beautiful relationship we can have if
- 18 we can't even go outside any more to plant our gardens
- or we can't take the sun any longer because we put so many
- 20 chemicals in the environment that we have destroyed our
- 21 future.
- 22 Sometimes I don't hear people really
- 23 addressing that as much as it should be, but I think that

- 1 is also important because unkhe-unkhe (PH) people, we have
- 2 a responsibility to the land and to this environment, to
- 3 The Creator should be in front of us, not the Creator.
- 4 to the side. I think that that is also a very important
- 5 message that you have to take back to your governments
- and your peoples. We all have a responsibility of finding 6
- a way to work together to clean up this earth and to clean 7
- 8 up this environment or our future -- we won't have a place
- 9 to live.
- 10 So that is all that I thought I would
- 11 say at this time and then I thought I would pass it over
- 12 to Curtis. Myiow.
- 13 CURTIS NELSON, KANESATAKE LONGHOUSE:
- 14 (Mohawk Language - no translation)
- 15 My name is Curtis Nelson. I come here
- 16 today on behalf of the Kanesatake Longhouse. I have a
- written presentation that I will read to you and at some 17
- 18 point, I would like to give you copies of that also.
- 19 Today I bring you greetings from the
- 20 Haudenosaunee people of the Longhouse of Kanesatake from
- 21 the Rotainer, the Karihokon (PH), the Clan Mothers, the
- women, the men, our ancestors, the faces of those yet to 22
- 23 arise from Mother Earth and, most importantly, the little

- 1 people, the children.
- We acknowledge the people of Kahnawake.
- 3 We offer our greetings and we thank you for inviting us
- 4 to your community. We acknowledge you, the Commissioners.
- 5 We offer our greetings and we hope that all is well with
- 6 you. We are glad the Creator has made it possible for
- 7 us to spend some time together. As representatives of
- 8 the Crown created under the hospices of our sister the
- 9 Queen's representative, the Governor General of Canada,
- 10 we welcome this opportunity to share our thoughts with
- 11 you.
- 12 It is unfortunate that you were unable
- 13 to visit Kanesatake because of one man's personal and
- 14 political reasons. It is our understanding that we are
- 15 here to seek solutions to the problems facing the
- 16 Kanien'kehaka and Canadians to try to foster
- 17 reconciliation and to restore peace and harmony among our
- 18 peoples.
- 19 Others have expressed injustices in
- 20 Mohawk territory and we will not dwell on these for long.
- 21 One of the main reasons your Commission exists is because
- 22 of my community and the events related to the infamous
- 23 summer of 1990.

Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 We wish to state for the record that we
- 2 are sorry for the death and the sicknesses that have
- 3 resulted from this crisis. We believe that all life is
- 4 sacred. It is of the utmost importance that we do
- 5 everything in our power to ensure that the dark forces
- 6 that ran rampant that long hot summer are never again
- 7 unleashed.
- 8 The traumas that people have been
- 9 subjected to are indeed unfortunate for they could have
- 10 been avoided. We attempted to meet the Governor General
- 11 several times in order to address our situation before
- 12 it degenerated to violence. We tried to meet with our
- 13 brother so that we could polish the covenant chain in
- 14 accordance with our treat as mentioned previously. I have
- 15 copies of our correspondence as proof of our efforts which
- 16 fell on deaf ears.
- We believe that responsibility for the
- 18 outcome rests with the Crown. When we began relations
- 19 with our brothers and sisters from across the great water,
- 20 they were based on mutual respect and equality as my brother
- 21 before me has mentioned. Over time, however, your people
- 22 became more numerous and greater than ours. The
- 23 relationship became one of imposed paternalism.

StenoTran

Aboriginal Peoples

1	_					-	_
] (\cap 111 \sim	government was	margina	Ιí	700	h 17	force

346

- 2 and a new order of local management imposed. Leadership
- 3 began to be chosen through methods that were foreign to
- 4 our people. These new institutions, band councils, were
- 5 accorded recognition by Canada and were given control over
- 6 the communities as structures and infrastructures. Over
- 7 time this diminished the original ways of our people.
- 8 Indeed, it was deemed illegal for our people to practice
- 9 our ways.
- This caused many of our people to
- 11 gravitate toward the band councils for their every day
- 12 needs. This has resulted in the gradual and progressive
- 13 disempowerment of our government and when you diminish
- 14 our government, you diminish our people.
- This systematic marginalization has
- 16 caused the loss of identity in many of our people. When
- 17 our leaders became invisible in the eyes of the Crown,
- 18 frustration grew among the people. This inevitability
- 19 resulted in the loss of credibility in the leaders and
- 20 anger towards the oppressor. Your leaders and many people
- 21 decreed the summer of 1990, yet they justified the means.
- 22 It is our opinion that solutions to these
- 23 problems exist. Our government looks to its past and then

- 1 casts its mind seven generations. The Crown must do this
- 2 also. It would be only fitting in this the International
- 3 Year of the Worlds Indigenous People that the Crown looks
- 4 at ways to assist traditional governments. We fully
- 5 intend to maintain our original structures and we will
- 6 survive.
- 7 Together we must work to polish the
- 8 chain. It has long been neglected. It is very rusty.
- 9 It has been stained with blood and the task ahead will
- 10 be heavy, but to neglect this further can only lead to
- 11 more grief.
- 12 Your government, throughout its
- 13 history, has proven it could not be counted on to be
- 14 foresighted or fair in its approach. Having gone through
- 15 the crisis, however, let us hope its hindsight is much
- 16 sharper. The Crown must acknowledge and uphold its
- 17 obligation to peaceful coexistence based on mutual respect
- 18 and non-interference as categorized in the treaties with
- 19 the Haudenosaunee.
- In August of 1991, the Minister of Indian
- 21 Affairs was to meet with the Haudenosaunee. At the time,
- 22 his officials indicated he was ready to engage in a formal
- 23 co-operative effort to address relations. At the last

- 1 minute, however, he undermined the process with a most
- 2 unfortunate change of heart. To this day, we have not
- 3 been official advised of the reasons. This is exactly
- 4 the lack of seriousness towards our leadership that leads
- 5 to situations like 1990.
- 6 We had a similar experience in August
- 7 of 1990 in Dorval. One day Roger Gagnon is a full
- 8 participant in negotiations aimed at a peaceful
- 9 disengagement and establishment of a process to resolve
- 10 issues. The next he says he is just an observer with no
- 11 negotiation mandate.
- 12 The Crown must restore relations with
- 13 our original government and embark in a collaborative
- 14 effort to resolve equitably long-standing issues. We have
- 15 already undertaken to explore the internal structures
- 16 needed to ensure that our areas of responsibility will
- 17 be properly addressed.
- 18 The Crown must find ways to provide
- 19 resources for our original government so that fairness
- 20 can be achieved, so that we may reverse centuries of
- 21 colonialism and we can one day become self-sufficient
- 22 without compromising our integrity as a nation.
- 23 Together we must actively seek to clear

- 1 up outstanding territorial problems. The current land
- 2 claims process is unfair, restrictive and reprehensible.
- 3 We must find innovative ways to restore peaceful
- 4 co-existence. Land use and management must be negotiated
- 5 from the point of Aboriginal title as the basic premise.

6

- 7 We must have much knowledge to share
- 8 which the world needs in order to survive. There is
- 9 nothing new in the concept that Aboriginal title and
- 10 assertion of jurisdiction will vary from nation to nation
- 11 and community to community. This reality already exists
- 12 in Canadian society.
- In closing, I wish to say that we hope
- 14 this is a new beginning and not an old ending. We have
- 15 an opportunity to ensure that history does not repeat
- 16 itself. Let's take that opportunity.
- 17 Myiow.
- 18 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Thank you
- 19 for your presentations.
- Just one point. You may see us as
- 21 representatives of the Crown, but that is not how we see
- 22 ourselves. We don't speak for the Crown by any stretch
- 23 of the imagination.

- 1 One of the points I wanted to clarify
- 2 with you was: In us trying to point a direction as to
- 3 how the Crown should begin its work in relation to assuming
- 4 its responsibilities and once again going down the road,
- 5 a peaceful co-existence and re-establishing the good
- 6 relationships, how should that first step be taken?
- 7 One of the questions I know we will be
- 8 asked is: If we want to deal with the Iroquois
- 9 Confederacy, how do we proceed? Who do we work with?
- 10 How do we make sure that whomever we work with will have
- 11 the confidence of the people? It is a dilemma we have
- 12 to deal with and so perhaps you can assist us in telling
- 13 us what message we should be providing.
- 14 MR. PATTON: I think one of the things
- 15 when it comes to treaties, it is clear that those treaties
- 16 were made with the Confederacy. I think you had -- as
- 17 Curtis pointed out in his paper, there was a committee
- 18 that was mandated by the Confederacy to look into this
- 19 and to begin this dialogue. That was short cut in 1990.
- I think a good step is that that should
- 21 begin -- those avenues should be opened up again because
- 22 from what we had heard, they were making good progress
- 23 to looking at land and to looking at things like

- 1 jurisdiction and many of the things that affect our world.
- 2 The progress would have benefited the nations.
- 3 Just a continued dialogue would have
- 4 benefited our nations. I think that if Canada is willing
- 5 to do that, those committees are willing to begin that
- 6 dialogue again. They have never been unwilling. They
- 7 are waiting. It wasn't the Confederacy that pulled away;
- 8 it was Canada and they are willing to continue that
- 9 dialogue.
- 10 I think that is the place to start
- 11 because treaties and those relationships -- they are not
- 12 with band councils. They are not with individual
- 13 communities. They are with nations. That is the
- 14 beginning. That is the place, I believe, that Canada has
- 15 to look towards. It is to deal with the representatives
- 16 of the nations and then when it comes to treaties and all
- 17 of those relationships, internally in our communities,
- 18 we have to sit down together and determine our future and
- 19 come to one mind. We have our own homework to do, too,
- 20 I believe to sit down all together and say, "How can we
- 21 as a community fit into that?"
- There are all kinds of divisions,
- 23 divisions of history, divisions of the Indian Act,

- 1 divisions of education. We are at a time where people
- 2 are almost educated toward moving away from those treaty
- 3 relationships and saying, "We follow the Indian Act."
- 4 Our community is coming to the mind -- to that Indian Act.
- 5 It has come to the mind, I believe, that that Indian Act
- 6 is not in our best interests. I hear that over and over
- 7 again. They have come to the mind that the Two-Row Wampum
- 8 and our original treaty relationship is in our best
- 9 interests.
- 10 We have stepped over the major hurtle.
- 11 Now we have to do the fine-tuning in our own community
- 12 to see how we can come together, but that is in our own
- 13 houses and we have to do that.
- 14 I think the first step is that Canada
- 15 has to begin that dialogue with the peoples that it made
- 16 those treaties with to reaffirm that. That is the place
- 17 to start and that has never -- we have never stopped.
- 18 We have always been waiting and we continually travel and
- 19 we continually talk to governments and whoever will listen
- 20 and we say the same things.
- 21 If you look through the history of our
- 22 presentations, many of the things that we say right now
- 23 we said to the Penner Commission, I believe, in around

- 1 1978. I think it was around that time. The Land Rights
- 2 Committee of the Haudenosaunee -- we made presentations
- 3 to the Penner Commission and many of the things that we
- 4 are saying right now have been said there as well.
- 5 However, it seemed that they got put down on paper and
- 6 they got put on the shelf and were conveniently forgotten.
- 7 So I think that is a good place to
- 8 start.
- 9 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** That is a
- 10 good beginning.
- 11 Could you give us more detail, please.
- 12 It seems to us that obviously there needs to be some kind
- 13 of process to deal with the question of governance,
- 14 sovereignty. There are relationships that needs to occur
- 15 and then there needs to be a process to deal with land,
- 16 a process to review and re-establish relationships based
- 17 on treaty.
- 18 So the first contact should be with the
- 19 confederacy, you say. You say to us that the present land
- 20 claims policy doesn't work. Let's deal with that for a
- 21 minute.
- 22 If we were to review it -- and we are.
- 23 We are going to try to come out with perhaps an interim

- 1 report just on how land should be dealt with -- what should
- 2 we be recommending in relation to how land should be dealt
- 3 with in relation to the Iroquoian people? Should land
- 4 be dealt with on a community-by-community basis? Should
- 5 it be dealt with by each nation within the Confederacy,
- 6 like the Mohawk people as a nation deal with their land?
- 7 Should it be the Confederacy coming to the table as a
- 8 whole trying to negotiate for all of the nations within
- 9 the Confederacy? Which process is it that needs to go
- 10 ahead for a serious land process to occur that will be
- 11 recognized by your people that someone on the government
- 12 side is being serious?
- 13 **CURTIS NELSON:** I am very glad to answer
- 14 the last question.
- 15 First of all, I think the question before
- 16 everyone that has to be looked at and very seriously is
- 17 that the land situation must be negotiated based on the
- 18 understanding that it is primarily Aboriginal title first
- 19 from that start, not the other way around.
- In the past, a lot of times I have
- 21 listened in on claims and it is a question of our people
- 22 proving how we got the land, but the truth of the matter
- 23 is that when the non-Indian people arrived here, they

- brought no land. So we have to begin the process by 1
- 2 understanding that the land belongs to the people first,
- 3 the Haudenosaunee people, as far as the internal
- 4 structures.
- 5 As we have mentioned before, we do have
- processes beginning and we do have to do our homework in 6
- our respective communities and our respective nations, 7
- 8 but ultimately the treaty that talks about our lands that
- 9 we have spoken about time and time again was made between
- 10 the Confederacy and the Confederacy must deal with those
- 11 issues.
- 12 When you talked about the nations and
- the internal nations, we have to deal with that on our 13
- 14 own. Each nation must deal with itself and set up its
- own structures so that people can understand. As we have 15
- mentioned, some of our people have gone astray from that 16
- and we have to do our own educating again. 17
- CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: 18 Iappreciate
- 19 the fact that there needs to be some internal work.
- 20 is no question. I understand that, but are you now saying
- 21 that if we were to finish our report tomorrow, what we
- 22 should be telling the Canadian government and the provinces
- 23 is that the way land should be dealt with for the people

- 1 of the Confederacy, the Iroquoian people, is that they
- 2 should deal solely with the Confederacy and then whatever
- 3 else is going to be developed will evolve from that, or
- 4 are you saying that it would also be fair to approach the
- 5 nations and ask them if that is the only way they are going
- 6 to go?
- 7 Give us something more than what you are
- 8 saying because what you are simply saying is that the
- 9 treaties were there in the past. They are still relevant
- 10 and the way to start the process is to go back to where
- 11 it was and to start with the Confederacy. Is that really
- 12 going to be supported by everyone?
- 13 **MR. PATTON:** I think that when you look
- 14 at it, when you say that the Confederacy has to deal with
- 15 the land, that doesn't mean that a small group of people
- 16 now will sit around the table and say, "Okay. We will
- 17 make decisions for everyone." That is not the way our
- 18 system works.
- When they have to look at dealing for
- 20 land with Kahnawake, they are going to have to consult
- 21 with Kahnawake on their own. When they deal with land
- 22 for Kanesatake, they have to consult with Kanesatake people
- 23 and on and on it goes.

1	There has to be consultation within this
2	nation and it is not when you say "the Confederacy",
3	every community has a say in that. It is not just a group
4	of people negotiating and saying, "We will determine the
5	future for everybody." That consultation process, every
6	nation, every community has a say in that. They are part
7	of the rafters of that nation.
8	So that consultation process will have
9	to be done within our own communities, but I believe
10	it is just what Curtis said. From the beginning of this
11	relationship, this land was in the hands of our peoples.
12	
13	I think if we go and we look at developing
14	a relationship where we say, "Now we are going to come
15	to a settlement and we acknowledge that King Louis XIV
16	brought land and he gave us this land in Kahnawake and
17	now we have to make a settlement based on his interpretation
18	of what he owns," I think we are lost. I think that we
19	can throw all of that stuff out the window.
20	Our original relationship with this land
21	is from the beginning and that is what we have to deal
22	with Aboriginal title to the land. The Confederacy
23	holds a part of that. The Montagnais hold a part of that.

- 1 The Algonquins hold a part of that and the many nations
- 2 in this land hold a part of a relationship with the land.
- 3 In our minds, we can't sit here as the
- Haudenosaunee people and say to you, "We can't agree to 4
- 5 the fact that we have to start a land claims process based
- on the Louis XIV's interpretation of what he gave us." 6
- That is not real. 7
- 8 We have to acknowledge that this land
- 9 relationship was Aboriginal and I think Canada has to
- 10 acknowledge that, too. When we begin to acknowledge that,
- 11 then we can work it out, but we have to do consultation
- within our own communities to look at the best interests 12
- of each community and if in fact it is what the community 13
- 14 really wants, what they need and what their needs are.
- 15 We can't live in a dream world and say,
- 16 "Okay. We own nine million acres of land and we want all
- nine million acres back." Then everybody who is on that 17
- 18 land has to vacate. I don't think we can do that and I
- don't think it is real, but we have to enter into a 19
- 20 relationship where we can say, "Hey, your people are
- 21 sitting on a lot of land. Our people need a future and
- 22 we are sitting on a postage stamp. We need land, our own
- 23 land to survive and to have self-determination, to build

- 1 agricultural communities and an agricultural economy, but
- 2 we need land."
- We have a lot of land in Kahnawake, but
- 4 it is all swamp. We can't grow much on that. We have
- 5 a lot of land, but it is all tied up in estates and legal
- 6 problems. We can't grow anything on that as a nation.
- 7 As a nation, to develop an economy that will feed our
- 8 people, we need land and I think that that is what we have
- 9 to begin to look at -- that Aboriginal title.
- 10 For me, we can't look and say -- the day
- 11 we acknowledge that Louis XIV gave us this land, then I
- 12 believe that we have lost.
- I don't know if that answered your
- 14 question, but that is the way I feel.
- 15 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** I think you
- 16 have more or less answered it.
- 17 Perhaps I could ask the same thing in
- 18 relation to what we should be considering recommending
- 19 to the Canadian government and the other Canadian
- 20 governments in relation to how to move forward on the
- 21 governance question. Do you see that as exactly the same
- 22 approach?
- 23 **CURTIS NELSON:** As far as the governance

- 1 aspect, it is clear that we have divisions. Part of my
- 2 presentation spoke about imposed systems of management.

3

- 4 I think if we are going to begin to find
- 5 the ways in which to deal with those things, as my brother
- 6 here as mentioned already, the communities of the nations
- 7 must sit down with themselves and understand each other,
- 8 as far as elected councils and traditional governments
- 9 go.
- 10 We know that it is not going to be gone
- 11 tomorrow and that is a reality. The other reality is that
- 12 people have strayed from what they were born into and you
- 13 can't change that overnight, but you can at least begin
- 14 the process of understanding.
- On the part of Canada, it has been clear
- 16 that as a result of Canada assuming or I guess the better
- 17 term is deciding to keep our traditional leadership
- 18 invisible by not recognizing those people and by not
- 19 recognizing what was here prior to the legislation that
- 20 created band councils -- I think on Canada's part, it is
- 21 important that it looks and opens its eyes and sees that
- 22 it is important to recognize those traditional
- 23 governments.

1	As we speak about this, I remember
2	meeting in Ottawa and not only does it talk about the
3	recognition aspect, but the recognition of our customs
4	and our language and everything we do. We always hear
5	about these distinct societies. Well, the distinction
6	of the Haudenosaunee goes back thousands of years, yet
7	in today's day and age Canadian society refuses to
8	recognize that we are different, we have different customs.
9	
LO	One of the things that we mentioned to
L1	you back then we have a process and a custom that we
L2	do in the Longhouse when we name our children, when we
L3	marry our people in the Longhouse and when we bury our
L 4	dead. Canada has refused to recognize that saying, "It
L 5	has to be stamped by the church or somebody to make it
L 6	official." Well, if the shoe was on the other foot, as
L 7	Haudenosaunee people, we do not stop anybody from
L 8	practising their own and it would only seem fair that if
L 9	Canada especially in this particular year, it is time
20	that it recognizes that there are other nations within
21	this particular land base that operate completely
22	different from the things that Canadian people do that
23	have different customs, languages, structures.

- The structure of government that we
- 2 operate is completely opposite to that of Canada in that
- 3 we view it as an upside-down triangle. Our people are
- 4 first and those that are chosen to represent them are at
- 5 the bottom and become the workers for the people. It is
- 6 not a top-down thing. It is in the sense that it comes
- 7 from the people and we are the spokespeople.
- 8 But those things have to be looked at
- 9 and recognized, especially when it comes to our traditions,
- 10 our customs and our language. As I have said before --
- 11 and I heard it said many times over -- we will survive.
- 12 We have this long time.
- 13 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Could I have
- 14 the opportunity to just ask one more question?
- We have been told very clearly about how
- 16 the Canadian governments and also, on the other side, the
- 17 U.S. governments have imposed their form of government
- 18 on the Haudenosaunee. What process should be used to
- 19 remove that now? Should the Act just be abolished tomorrow
- 20 with nothing to replace it? Now that it has been around
- 21 for so long, how do we move to the next stage? What should
- 22 occur? Should the Act just be abolished and with nothing
- 23 to replace it? What is acceptable to the Haudenosaunee?

- 1 We know that change has to occur.
- 2 Everybody is talking about the need for change. That is
- 3 a given, that some kind of change needs to occur. What
- 4 is the process that would make some sense to the
- 5 Haudenosaunee?
- 6 MR. PATTON: I think we have been
- 7 talking about that process. I don't have any magic up
- 8 my sleeve. I wish I did.
- 9 If we say, "Okay. Cut it tomorrow,"
- 10 then it is true what you say. What will fill the void?
- 11 What we have already said is that there are the
- 12 representatives. That process has already been put in
- 13 place. I think all of that is part of that External
- 14 Relations Committee that was mandated by the Grand Council
- 15 that talked to Canada, Canada's relations, and I think
- 16 they dealt with all of those issues. They dealt with all
- 17 of those things and a process about how these things can
- 18 begin to change.
- I think that the beginning has to be that
- 20 that dialogue has to open and we have to sit down between
- 21 -- maybe we have to sit down between the workers in our
- 22 governments and use a really good clear thinking about
- 23 our future, look at what kind of relationship we can

- 1 develop.
- 2 Our thinking is that it can't change much
- 3 from that Two-Row. It is already there. It is there.
- 4 We have to convince Canada, I guess, to honour its part.
- 5 I think that everything we need is in that thinking of
- 6 that Two-Row, and what it means is that we can sit down
- 7 between our governments and talk about the things that
- 8 we need to fix between us.
- 9 I believe that External Relations
- 10 Committee has already dealt with many of those issues,
- 11 but that was short-circuited. I think dialogue is the
- 12 answer at this point in time -- dialogue between our
- 13 nations, dialogue within our communities. It is a two-way
- 14 thing.
- 15 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** I will open
- 16 it up to others to ask questions or make some comments,
- 17 but perhaps at some point you could share with us the ideas
- 18 that were presented on those kinds of issues from the
- 19 committee.
- 20 René, please.
- 21 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** Obviously from
- 22 the discussion that just occurred, the principles were
- 23 made quite clear. In the presentations, what is a bit

- 1 less clear is the process, the Confederacy, the band
- 2 councils.
- 3 Of course, as a Commission, we have to
- 4 come up with recommendations. We feel that the process
- 5 to have fruitful dialogue and to come up with solutions
- 6 that will be durable is as important as the substance itself
- 7 and we would appreciate, certainly, to share more of your
- 8 thoughts on the process itself.
- 9 I would like maybe in a more immediate
- 10 fashion to move to something else. We are very happy to
- 11 have with us this morning a representative of the
- 12 Kanesatake Longhouse. You know that one of the things
- 13 that is very much in our minds during the week is the
- 14 relationship between the Mohawk communities and the people
- 15 that are living in the surrounding communities, the
- 16 non-Aboriginal people.
- I was struck by what you said earlier
- 18 in your presentation when you said that you are sorry --
- 19 and I am talking about the whole community. You were
- 20 talking not only your personal name, but you said, "We
- 21 are sorry for the death that occurred and the suffering
- 22 that followed," and implicitly within your community and,
- 23 of course, among everybody. I think this is an important

- 1 statement from a human point of view for a better
- 2 understanding to start the healing and the building of
- 3 the relationship.
- 4 Too often in the past, this whole
- 5 question has been discussed within a political and
- 6 emotional approach. For one, I would like to say that
- 7 it was good to hear that in the way you put it from a human
- 8 point of view this morning. As you know, we are meeting
- 9 tomorrow with representatives of the community of
- 10 Châteauguay and Oka and we would like to report back this
- 11 message. I think it is a very important one, one that
- 12 could help a lot to bring some peace of mind and turn the
- 13 tide toward a more positive relationship.
- So I wanted to share that with you to
- 15 make sure that I interpreted what you said correctly, in
- 16 order that we could and I could report back this message.
- 17 Is this a correct statement of what you said, of the sense
- 18 of what you have tried to express?
- 19 **CURTIS NELSON:** When we met at our
- 20 Longhouse to discuss this particular presentation, we felt
- 21 it would be important to share with you that concern.
- We wanted to state it for the record
- 23 because as Haudenosaunee people, life of all living things

- 1 is the most important. It is sacred. That is why for
- 2 anything that dies, you are sorry for, especially because
- 3 a human life was lost. The grief that is carried because
- 4 of that is a heavy burden to carry because it could have
- 5 been avoided.
- 6 As I have stated in my presentation, I
- 7 have documentation to prove that we did try to make sure
- 8 that none of that would have happened. So that is why
- 9 we are sorry, because we could not come to a solution.
- 10 So, in a sense, your understanding of
- 11 what I am saying is true, but at the same time we state
- 12 this because of the factor of life and how important it
- 13 is to our people, anyone's life, no matter what race, colour
- 14 or creed or any living being. That is very important to
- 15 us. In that sense, we are sorry that that happened because
- 16 we did try.
- 17 MR. PATTON: I think in that time, in
- 18 those very hard times when blood was spilled, our people
- 19 as well -- the people of the Mohawk Trail -- from the time
- 20 that that blood began to spill, we made a fire and we kept
- 21 that fire going day and night for the whole time. Each
- 22 day we burned tobacco and we used all of the things that
- 23 we knew and the best mind that we could use, and we burned

- 1 tobacco because we said that it was enough. One drop of
- 2 blood is too much.
- 3 We asked the Creator to use the Creator's
- 4 power so that we would not see another drop of blood
- 5 spilled. One drop of blood, Indian or non-Indian, is the
- 6 same. It is too much. We asked the Creator that a good
- 7 mind would prevail and that we would not hear a gun talk
- 8 again.
- 9 We also felt that we could not pick up
- 10 a gun either amongst our peoples because we felt that you
- 11 can't hold tobacco in one hand and a gun in the other,
- 12 but we also were very touched that one drop of blood was
- 13 spilled and a life was taken.
- So you can also carry that message as
- 15 well.
- 16 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** Thank you very
- 17 much. I will certainly do that and I think it is a very
- 18 important message.
- 19 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** I guess
- 20 I want to reiterate again or just move on what Georges
- 21 was talking about. I think you have certainly articulated
- 22 in a very effective way your vision for the future of your
- 23 people.

- 1 You have also said that it is going to
- 2 be very hard for us to continue the work and to try to
- 3 pass the message along, and it is. It is really, really
- 4 difficult. It is going to be difficult and I think you
- 5 sort of put your finger right on the -- what I am trying
- 6 to say is that we can say, "There is the message there
- 7 and you can lay the belt on the table. There is the
- 8 message." I know the message.
- I don't think I want you to answer this
- 10 now, but I would like for you to at least think about it.
- 11 What is the best method or the best way for the Commission
- 12 to effectively get this message across? We have to give
- 13 it to governments, but we also have to give it to the public
- 14 as well.
- We have a number of resources here. We
- 16 have, for instance, the National Film Board who is filming
- 17 the whole thing. We have a good recording system. There
- 18 will be word-for-word transcripts. We have some media,
- 19 but I wonder if you could think about how we could
- 20 effectively use the resources that we have to communicate
- 21 this message in a very meaningful way to the public and
- 22 to others so that people will get more educated on what
- 23 you have been presenting to us.

The other thing I wanted to mention is
really difficult and we were trying to grasp this yesterday
and today because there is a division in this country of
how people view the future. Unfortunately, it all goes

5 back to what you said. It has been the imposition of

6 legislation and how governments have dealt with our people.

7

8 You have your view and there are a number

9 of people in this country -- nations, Indian Nations,

10 Aboriginal Nations -- who have the very strong view that

11 you hold, but we have gone to places where it is just been

12 the opposite, the opposite view where people want to hang

13 on to the way things are and they believe that the only

14 way to progress is through the band council system that

15 they have.

So we have to try to -- we need some

17 guidance from people like yourselves as to how we are going

18 to come to grips with this in our final report. We have

19 to try to be fair to everybody, but if you can just --

20 you don't have to answer this right now because I know

21 it is kind of difficult, but if you can think about it

22 and if you can come up with a way that we can do something,

23 we would really appreciate it.

StenoTran

- 1 So I would like to thank you for your
- 2 presentations.
- 3 **COMMISSIONER BERTHA WILSON:** As you
- 4 know, there have been many inquiries and commissions in
- 5 the past and we have been told in many places that we have
- 6 gone that those have just been put up on the shelf and
- 7 nothing has happened.
- 8 We have talked about that among
- 9 ourselves. What can we do to make sure that our report
- 10 doesn't just get added to the ones already on the shelf?
- I think we have concluded that we can't just stop in our
- 12 report at making recommendations. We have to go on and
- 13 say how these should be implemented, what should happen
- 14 in relation to these recommendations, and we would like
- 15 to do that.
- 16 After we have written our report and we
- 17 have listed all the recommendations that we are making,
- 18 we want to follow that up with directions as to how we
- 19 think these recommendations should be implemented and,
- 20 if possible, with some kind of time table attached so that
- 21 it is possible to look at what is happening and see whether
- 22 things are happening and happening in a timely fashion.
- Otherwise, it may just sit there for years and nothing

Aboriginal Peoples

1 happen.

- I think this is why Georges is pressing
- 3 you on the process and on what the steps should be and
- 4 who the governments should be dealing with. If we are
- 5 going to set out steps for how the recommendations are
- 6 to be implemented, then we have to be able to say, "You
- 7 should be sitting down with so and so, with this group
- 8 or that group, and you should be trying to do that within
- 9 six months or a year," and so on.
- 10 So there is a problem there because I
- 11 think we understand what you are saying, that your method
- of doing things doesn't involve people at the top speaking
- 13 on behalf of everybody down below that it works the other
- 14 way. So there is a difficulty there that I see in terms
- 15 of the process for getting this whole thing started. The
- 16 only reason that we are sort of pressing you a bit on that
- 17 is because we think it will be much more effective in
- 18 getting some action out of government if we can say, "These
- 19 are the steps. This is what should happen and this would
- 20 be a reasonable time within which we think should be
- 21 accomplished."
- 22 So I think I echo what Viola has said,
- 23 that we don't expect you to have answers for these things

- 1 today, but it certainly would be very helpful to us in
- 2 our report if you could give us some concept of what the
- 3 mechanics would be to get some of our recommendations
- 4 brought into being.
- 5 MR. PATTON: Maybe I could just add a
- 6 little bit there.
- Just while you were talking, a couple
- 8 of things came to my mind about the process. The way our
- 9 ways work -- if you want to have a meeting to begin a
- 10 discussion, then you send a wampum or you send a message
- 11 that says, "We want to sit down and talk." That is the
- 12 beginning of that process.
- 13 I haven't heard that from the government
- 14 of Canada. All we have heard is always legal double talk
- about why they can't meet or why it is inopportune or what
- 16 kind of legalities there are. There is always something
- 17 that comes in the way on their part.
- 18 We have done that. We have a delegation
- 19 to talk with Canada, to say, "We want to talk," and we
- 20 do that every year, year in and year out. Every time a
- 21 new president is elected, they send a message from the
- 22 Haudenosaunee and they say to him, "Remember who we are.
- 23 Remember the founding nations of this country. You made

- 1 treaties with us. You are carrying on the responsibility
- 2 of your forefathers. We would welcome a meeting with you
- 3 to talk between our leaders and yourself and your leaders
- 4 to make a better future for our nations." That process
- 5 is there.
- 6 What I would say is that we could also
- 7 go back and carry some messages to them when we travel
- 8 back to the different councils and say, "Let our External
- 9 Relations Committee send a letter again to Canada and say,
- 10 'We want to reopen this dialogue.'" We have sent the
- 11 message. We will send the message again. It is up to
- 12 them to grab that wampum and say, "Yes, we will talk,"
- 13 but it takes two.
- 14 We have always been willing to talk.
- 15 We have never made excuses not to talk. We are always
- 16 willing and I think that is an important message. That
- 17 is the process. That is where it begins.
- 18 The other part is that sometimes there
- 19 are things that we can't sit here and answer. When that
- 20 process begins and Canada will say, "Okay. Let's develop
- 21 the process in detail," then the Confederacy will look
- 22 at the minds that it has throughout the nations, to look
- 23 at the expertise it has throughout its nations and it will

- 1 send the people who are able to do that work. When they
- 2 have done that work and when it is agreeable to our nations,
- 3 then the final process is that our Chiefs will meet with
- 4 your leaders. That is how that process will work.
- 5 But unless we see that wampum or that
- 6 invitation to begin to talk, then it can't work. You have
- 7 seen ours. You never grabbed it. I am not saying you,
- 8 but Canada has seen our wampum. They have never grabbed
- 9 it seriously.
- 10 So I think that is important to also
- 11 state.
- 12 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** If I could
- 13 just add on to what Bertha was saying and Paul has some
- 14 comments or questions.
- Again, not for an answer right now, but
- 16 perhaps you might think about putting your mind in the
- 17 interim to flushing out some big broad ideas of what might
- 18 be included in that that we might convey.
- I know one of the very major questions
- 20 to us is going to be: How do we know this is the right
- 21 process to work? How do we know that the Mohawk people,
- 22 the Iroquoian people themselves will say, "That is not
- 23 the way. You are dealing with the wrong people?"

- 1 So if we are going to recommend a process
- 2 and holes are going to be shot -- if just as we are handing
- 3 over our document, there are people standing up saying,
- 4 "No, no. That's wrong," then we are off to a bad start.
- 5 Right from the beginning, the very recommendations that
- 6 we make are going to look as if they are not going to work.
- 7 So beyond today, we need to talk some
- 8 more. So maybe we could just think about that later.
- 9 MR. PATTON: One of the other things is
- 10 that in that circle, there are title holders and they have
- 11 wampum. They probably carried the same wampum that they
- 12 carried when those treaties were made, the same beads of
- 13 wampum. Some of them have gone away and have been taken
- 14 to whatever means, but many of those wampums are there.
- 15 When you want to talk to the leadership, you look at their
- 16 titleship and their wampums and that tells you who the
- 17 leadership of the Confederacy is.
- 18 If someone were to say to you, "I only
- 19 speak for the Confederacy, " say to them, "Show me your
- 20 wampum." If I go to you and I say, "I speak for the
- 21 Confederacy, " and you say, "Show me your wampum," I can't
- 22 do that because I don't have that. But I would not do
- 23 that. I would not take it upon myself to speak for a nation

- 1 when I don't have that. In our ways, people will give
- 2 you so many words to use and they say, "We give you so
- 3 much strength and you are tied to the people and you only
- 4 say what the people tell you to say." You can't go beyond
- 5 your people.
- 6 So when you are talking about that
- 7 process, you look for where the wampum is sitting and that
- 8 will tell you are the leadership, the legal leadership.
- 9 So that is something that I ---
- 10 Also, one final thing, I guess, about
- 11 a process. It is hard, as we said before, because people
- 12 are unsure. People really don't know what this next step
- 13 will mean and I guess to clear that way, people will have
- 14 to be a little more secure in taking the next step. I
- 15 think the process in the interim we have to initiate is
- 16 dialogue and we have to initiate education.
- What the Haudenosaunee people --
- 18 whenever there has been a request for people to come and
- 19 speak and that request was done well and people have shown
- 20 that they are sincere, then you will never be refused.
- 21 If there are groups that need information and would like
- 22 to talk, people will go and they will explain and they
- 23 will talk with eloquence and they will talk with sincerity.

- 1 So I think that is also an interim
- 2 process that needs to be ongoing. That should never stop.
- 3 The use of a good mind, speaking and talking and educating
- 4 each other, extending your hand and shaking each other's
- 5 hands, that should never stop.
- 6 When we do that, that means we can solve
- 7 the other problems. So I think that that is also what
- 8 I had to say.
- 9 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Paul,
- 10 please.
- 11 **COMMISSIONER PAUL CHARTRAND:** Thank you
- 12 both for your presentations. I would like to make a
- 13 request to Mr. Nelson and then I would like to ask a question
- 14 of Mr. Patton, if I may.
- The point you raised that I think might
- 16 be worth pursuing on the part of the Commission, Mr. Nelson,
- 17 is an examination of the role of the Crown's
- 18 representatives in Canada as enduring institutions to
- 19 maintain the relationships between Aboriginal people and
- 20 non-Aboriginal people.
- There are many people across Canada who
- 22 have signed treaties and for whom the office of the Governor
- 23 General, as a representative of the Crown, has a particular

- 1 significance.
- 2 You said, if I understood, that you sent
- 3 letters to the Governor General some time ago. I say that
- 4 I would be keenly interested to see them, particularly
- 5 to explore the potential in the Crown representatives as
- 6 institutions that might be re-examined to see if indeed
- 7 they can contribute something significant in the long term
- 8 to maintain good relations between Aboriginal peoples and
- 9 others in Canada.
- We have historically, it seems to me,
- 11 viewed the Governor General as symbolic of ancient
- 12 obligations, but it seems to me too that in more recent
- 13 times we are changing in Canada our ideas about government
- 14 and about the role of the Crown. You would know that some
- 15 Aboriginals people went to England when the Constitution
- 16 was changed in the early 1980s to try to press their views
- 17 about the role of the British Crown and you know that the
- 18 courts made certain declarations about changes that have
- 19 occurred in the office of the Queen's representatives.
- In looking at some of these changing
- 21 ideas, it occurs to me that we have changing theories of
- 22 government. It seems to me that the executive government
- 23 represented by the Crown, by the Crown's representative

- 1 -- the Governor General in this case and in the provinces,
- 2 by the Lieutenant Governors -- are not only symbolic as
- 3 the representatives of government obligations, but also,
- 4 it seems, as representatives of the people,
- 5 representatives of the Canadian people.
- 6 The courts have talked about fiduciary
- 7 obligations, other obligations owed to the people, but
- 8 I wonder if there is room to explore the changing ideas
- 9 of government to include a changing role of the Crown as
- 10 representative of all communities, all political
- 11 communities within Canada and whether these ancient
- 12 institutions can be re-examined to provide a new role for
- 13 the future.
- We had an occasion in Manitoba recently
- where a Métis was appointed Lieutenant Governor to reflect
- 16 upon these ancient roles because the Lieutenant Governor
- 17 in that province has special constitutional obligations
- 18 with respect to Métis lands. So it was in that context
- 19 that I note the comments you made about your people being
- 20 concerned to deal directly with the Governor General.
- I am asking by making these comments,
- 22 then, for two things: To see if you can convey those
- 23 letters to us and, second, if our Commission's research

- staff would take note to see if you are going to explore 1
- 2 this idea further to assist us in exploring possible
- 3 recommendations.
- 4 I then have a question for Mr. Patton,
- 5 but you may wish to say something.
- 6 CURTIS NELSON: When the treaties
- between our people and the non-Indian societies were 7
- 8 affirmed or confirmed or agreed to -- I am going to use
- 9 all the terms because I don't want to get lost -- when
- 10 we made those treaties, we made them between the
- 11 Haudenosaunee and the Crown. As such, we were allies.
- 12 We were not father and son. We were allies. We are still
- allies. 13
- 14 When we tried to alleviate the problems
- 15 happening in my community, when we tried to deal with them,
- 16 we did so according to our treaties. I treaties said that
- we will sit together from time to time and polish the 17
- covenant chain that binds us where we will discuss our 18
- 19 problems together and come to a solution. We tried to
- 2.0 do that.
- 21 There was a Khondo (PH) Chief in my
- community years ago whose title was Dehennakarineh and 22
- 23 that is the title that I am presently holding on a temporary

Aboriginal Peoples

1 basis until our internal process can install once again

382

- 2 a fully Khondo (PH) Chief in that title.
- 3 He told me one time, "You know, they
- 4 always talk about how the Crown or the Queen has separated
- 5 herself from Canada." I say this only as an interesting
- 6 point. It may even be a funny point, but he said to me,
- 7 "They are always telling us that we can't go and talk with
- 8 her any more because she has kind of separated herself
- 9 from Canada, but it is her face on the dollar bill and
- 10 it is her face on everything and every Minister who comes
- 11 along who calls himself a Minister of Indian Affairs or
- 12 a Minister of whatever, he calls himself a Minister of
- 13 the Crown. So she still has some say and she still carries
- 14 the responsibility that must be taken into consideration."
- I think it would do well on the
- 16 Commission's part to explore that because a lot of our
- 17 people still believe that. There is some authority there.
- 18 There is a jurisdiction there.
- I don't know the workings of Canadian
- 20 government, but I know that whenever a new Prime Minister
- 21 comes in, he has to go before whoever the Governor General
- 22 is to kind of get an agreement to go ahead and do what
- 23 he has to do.

- 1 So I would welcome that initiative on
- 2 the part of the Commission to explore that and to look
- 3 at that because I know there still is a heavy feeling on
- 4 that. It still has some meaning and quite a bit of meaning
- 5 now.
- 6 COMMISSIONER PAUL CHARTRAND: Thank
- 7 you.
- 8 Mr. Patton, I was going to ask a question
- 9 concerning the idea of the principle inherent in the
- 10 Two-Row Wampum that you have talked about. I am wondering
- 11 if you might be able to assist me in understanding what
- 12 sort of relationship you might be able to envisage that
- 13 would reflect that principle as a basis for a relationship
- 14 with Canada that you would see as the ideal form of
- 15 relationship.
- 16 For example, do you believe that the
- 17 federal idea would be one that would be attractive to you
- 18 as appropriate to establish a relationship with Canada?
- 19 If that were so, then would you believe that, as a federal
- 20 unit, you would wish to be associated with Canada or alone
- 21 or with other Aboriginal people, or does federalism --
- 22 is it different from the idea of the Two-Row Wampum that
- 23 you have explained to us? That is a point that is not

- 1 clear to me.
- I know that you have said that you are
- 3 early in your community deliberations, but it seems to
- 4 me that you might be able to say now whether or not the
- 5 idea of a federal relationship, which has been considered
- 6 by some scholars, as one that is consistent with the
- 7 principles that you have talked about today. If so, does
- 8 that federal relationship include other Aboriginal peoples
- 9 as well or does it not? I have in mind, too, considerations
- 10 such as economic considerations, the implications of small
- 11 versus big, the implications of the requirements of
- 12 economies of scale and so on.
- MR. PATTON: By "federally", do you mean
- 14 nation to nation? What do you mean by "federal"?
- 15 **COMMISSIONER PAUL CHARTRAND:** There are
- 16 different sorts of federal units. The one we have in
- 17 Canada, of course, is the provinces and the federal
- 18 government.
- 19 MR. PATTON: In our minds, I quess, we
- 20 talk about nations. When you are going to talk to -- when
- 21 we deal with Canada, it will be on a nation-to-nation basis.
- 22 How the provinces work the relationship out within Canada
- 23 is their

- Aboriginal Peoples
- 1 -- that is between them and Canada, but we have to deal
- 2 nation to nation, not nation to province.
- 3 Is that clear?
- 4 COMMISSIONER PAUL CHARTRAND: Yes. I
- 5 was concerned about the nature of the political
- 6 relationship between the two nations that you are
- 7 referring. That is my question. For example, the
- 8 provinces are part of Canada and they have a particular
- 9 constitutional relationship. On the other hand, Belgium
- 10 has a different relationship with the United States and
- 11 so on. I wonder if you might elaborate on the nature of
- 12 the relationship between the two nations that you have
- 13 in mind.
- MR. PATTON: In my mind, the provinces,
- 15 Canada, they are all one house. They are families within
- 16 one house and they have to come to one mind as to their
- 17 relationship with our nation. It is like Mohawks,
- 18 Oneidas, Cayugas, Senecas. We are all families, family
- 19 nations within the main house of the Confederacy, and we
- 20 have to also talk and come to one mind about how we will
- 21 continue this relationship.
- When it comes to relations with other
- 23 nations, then we have to sit down with them. If we were

- 1 going to talk to Belgium and make a relationship with
- 2 Belgium, then we would have to do it nation to nation.
- 3 We have to deal nation to nation.
- 4 As far as our relationship affecting
- 5 other nations, then we cannot speak for the Ojibway. We
- 6 cannot speak for the Cree. They have their own nation.
- 7 We cannot speak for the Inuit. They have their own nation
- 8 and they are the ones that best know what their future
- 9 vision is, but what we can do is we can support each other
- 10 because we realize that we are all brothers. Though we
- 11 are from different families, we still have the same blood
- 12 and we still care for each other.
- 13 We can talk between our nations and
- 14 discuss ways where we can support each other, but we cannot
- 15 speak for another nation or make arrangements for another
- 16 nation. That is there responsibility, I believe, and we
- 17 would not do that because we believe and we respect the
- 18 right of each nation to speak for itself.
- 19 If at times a nation was not able to do
- 20 that and they had asked -- and at times, I believe, in
- 21 different areas, they have asked the Confederacy to speak
- 22 on their behalf. That was deliberated and we were willing
- 23 to do that, but we would not impose our mind on that nation.

- 1 We have to speak with what they tell us. It is just what
- 2 we said before. They give you the words and they give
- 3 you so much spring to use as to how far you can go. You
- 4 can't go beyond what they tell you.
- 5 I don't know if that has kind of
- 6 explained it a little more, but I believe that that is
- 7 what I have to say on that.
- 8 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Thank you
- 9 for being so prepared to answer our questions. I realize
- 10 some of them were a little tough.
- 11 MR. PATTON: Just as a final note, when
- 12 we came here, we sat down together and we said that we
- 13 would carry the best mind that we could and we would try
- 14 to talk with the greatest respect that we could use.
- So we have tried to use the best words
- 16 that we could and we have tried to use words that are not
- 17 sharp. But if we have used some words at times where we
- 18 may have hurt someone's feelings, then we would say that
- 19 we would make that right between us. But everything that
- 20 we have said, we believe in our hearts is true.
- So we thank you for listening to us.
- 22 Myiow.
- 23 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Thank you.

1

21

22

wake.

- I think we should take a very short 2 break, just a few minutes, and then we will resume. 3 --- Short recess at 11:40 a.m. --- Upon resuming at 11:46 a.m. COMMISSIONER OF THE DAY BILLY TWO 5 6 RIVERS: (Mohawk language - no translation) 7 STUART MYIOW SR., STUART MYIOW 8 LONGHOUSE: (Mohawk language - no translation) 9 Greetings to our white brothers and 10 those who are Natives on the Board of the Royal Commission. 11 12 As you see, I am not taking the position that the people before us have taken. That is acceptance 13 14 and I don't believe in acceptance. 15 I like you people as visitors. I have 16 nothing against you, but in the eyes of my people -- and that is a very restrictive word "my people" -- acceptance 17 18 is approval and I am not about to change the ways that 19 our forefathers have set up. I hope that my people in the future will not accept so easily for now we know the 20
- 23 Too many things we have accepted. I do

dangers that lie in wake that are here, not only lie in

- not accept the protocol that you are setting. For me, 1
- 2 it is setting a precedent for our children in the future
- 3 that if we accept it this way, it is good. I am sorry,
- but when you set a precedent, this is a dangerous precedent
- because that is not our ways. The ways that have been
- set by our forefathers is what we are talking about. That 6
- is the most important thing. 7
- 8 For the white people, the foreigners
- 9 that came to our shores -- they gave the impression that
- 10 they were friends in search of a new life, but that was
- only words. They were sick when they came, not only 11
- 12 physically, but mentally. If you go through your history,
- you will know what I am saying. 13
- 14 My people, my forefathers gave them back
- 15 their life with their medicines, the traditional medicines
- of our people. In return, they were given death and to 16
- this day death comes in many forms, many forms. Acceptance 17
- 18 is one form.
- 19 You will have to bear with me because
- 20 I don't write things on paper. That too is not our way.
- 21 We have to rely on what the Creator has given us. Mind
- 22 you, it was very blasphemous when I heard the Creator should
- 23 be between us. I am not here to hurt your feelings or

- 1 their feelings.
- I am here to give you the truth as it
- 3 is and this is what many people do not want to hear, but
- 4 we have an opportunity hopefully to bring common sense
- 5 back not only to you, but to our own people. We have heard
- 6 words that the problem lies over there. We have heard
- 7 words, solutions, but I didn't hear those solutions.
- 8 The Elders are supposed to be examples
- 9 on both sides of the table. The question is: Are we
- 10 examples?
- 11 To this day, with our life, we have tried
- 12 to be the examples for the younger, even those who have
- 13 been and allowed themselves to be mislead for what reason
- 14 or whatever. Maybe I will follow these people and I will
- 15 get a chance to stand up there like Stuart is right now
- 16 presently and everybody is going to be looking at me.
- 17 Is that a good reason for wanting to get up there? No.
- 18 No, it is not a simple job to get up and speak.
- 19 After so many years of oppression from
- 20 the invaders and now today from our own people within --
- 21 and I mean every word that I am saying -- from our own
- 22 people within. Maybe it is not intentional, but,
- 23 nevertheless, it is oppression. Maybe they lack common

- 1 sense.
- 2 Our law is full of common sense provided
- 3 we take time to understand this Great Law, a thing that
- 4 very few of our people have wasted time on. It seems they
- 5 need money to do anything -- money. That is all I have
- 6 heard yesterday and today -- money.
- 7 I am not asking for money and I don't
- 8 intend to, but the things that we do will bring back a
- 9 better understanding to all people provided the questions
- 10 that are thrown at them are answered. I will do better
- 11 than the people before me. I will guarantee you an answer
- 12 and I will guarantee you a solution. That is something
- 13 that they cannot do. That is the reason why they had to
- 14 attempt to do away with this individual and my family --
- 15 because they can't stand the truth and if they accept it,
- 16 they will not be on the payroll any longer.
- The problem isn't only with the
- 18 invaders. The problem is with our own people. Acceptance
- 19 means approval. Therefore, you have a system that has
- 20 been put before you. First, it came in the form of the
- 21 Advancement Act, then the Indian Act and it was all
- 22 accepted, although there were lives lost.
- When attempts were made to bring the

- 1 results to Ottawa, they had to shoot him. So it's possible
- 2 that they might do that to me tomorrow. It is all possible.
- 3 You know that. If you don't believe, come to my house
- 4 and I will show you. Come. You are welcome. The
- 5 invitation has been put there.
- 6 You have asked questions. Mr. Erasmus,
- 7 I have known you for some time. Maybe we didn't hit it
- 8 off the first time that we got together, but, nevertheless,
- 9 we did meet face to face. I have not much reason to love
- 10 the invaders, not much reason. That is not all of them.
- 11 I have gotten to know many throughout North America, coast
- 12 to coast, Louisiana to Labrador.
- The work that we do is high steel. We
- 14 get carried to many different places, but I always, always
- 15 get involved with my people wherever. We have always done
- 16 that, my whole family, my wife.
- 17 People have spoken, but they have
- 18 disappeared. Some of my people have disappeared. I
- 19 predicted this would happen and it has happened. They
- 20 don't want to hear the truth. "Don't listen to him because
- 21 all he does is make trouble, upset the whole system."
- 22 This was the warning that was put out yesterday out at
- 23 the doorway, but this is the system that the white people

- 1 have imposed upon us, the Indian Act system.
- I won't mention the name of the
- 3 individuals, but they know who they are. They are going
- 4 to have to suffer the pains of their wrongdoing, just as
- 5 the whites are suffering and you are not going to get away
- 6 from it regardless of where you go or what you do, unless
- 7 the intentions that we carry are to bring about peace and
- 8 harmony. Then we can mend.
- I have heard the word "healing". We
- 10 don't even know the meaning of the word "healing". I will
- 11 tell you what it is -- honesty, truth, being truthful.
- 12 That is the healing. That is the healing -- honesty and
- 13 being truthful. That is the healing process taking form,
- 14 not misleading people such as what has been taking place
- 15 among the Mohawk Nation in Kahnawake and throughout the
- 16 five nations.
- I come here, like I said, not to hurt
- 18 you, but that is inevitable. I would rather that you get
- 19 your feelings hurt than lose your children in the process.
- 20 I don't mind hurting your feelings, as long as we get
- 21 a better understanding and I really love the questions
- 22 that you put forth this morning to the supposed people
- 23 of the Longhouse, and I mean "supposed".

- If we are going to heal, we have to be
- 2 honest and I have no intentions of speaking an untruth,
- 3 none whatsoever. We want to know about you, but you have
- 4 to know about us before we are able to work together.
- In your system, you have opposition
- 6 parties. Nobody is all together. Don't expect our people
- 7 to be all together. That is foolish. Don't expect it.
- 8 I will give you the reason why not to expect it. The
- 9 reason why I say "don't expect it" is because of the
- 10 influence imposed upon us by the white invaders of this
- 11 country, our country -- our country. Make no mistake.
- 12 When you came, you got nothing but disease.
- We are all fighting. You have heard the
- 14 complaints from the woman in the wheelchair. You have
- 15 heard it, but there was a cry for money. I am not crying
- 16 for money. The honesty of the whole thing on both parties
- 17 will bring that because of your obligations to our people.
- I don't have to cry for any money. All we want is honesty
- 19 from you people to take your rightful place. I am in mine.
- 20 I am in mine.
- I believe what I am really doing is that
- 22 I am trying to get to my people. I love them, but I don't
- 23 love their ways. How they allow themselves to be used

- 1 for this here or a nice party or some other place that
- 2 has the white ways all about it -- in our ways, we have
- 3 our social dancing, we have our games, medicine games that
- 4 today has been blasphemed.
- 5 Lacrosse is not just a sport. It is a
- 6 medicine game. We look at it just as a sport. Everything
- 7 about what the Creator has given us is medicine --
- 8 everything.
- 9 It is very disturbing, but my people have
- 10 left me no alternative and neither have you but to speak
- 11 in the manner that I do. In the process of trying to be
- 12 an example to our people, I am in the courts today with
- 13 my boys showing the people how to stand firmly for what
- 14 they believe in. What do they believe in? Did they allow
- 15 themselves to be mislead? Did they listen to the true
- 16 people or did they listen to the people who want things
- 17 to go their way, not in accordance with that word they
- 18 mentioned "Great Law"?
- They don't know how great that Great Law
- 20 is. It is full of common sense. They are fools, but I
- 21 don't know of what. You may look at that as an insinuation,
- 22 but let's look at it for what it really is. There are
- 23 people that are still going to speak after we sit down

- 1 trying to save their necks. That is all it is going to
- 2 amount to.
- 3 What we have to get down to is that you
- 4 people put your name on the dotted line and they made
- 5 reference to that as a treaty, and you are still doing
- 6 it today. You are still doing it today, but there is no
- 7 respect in it. It is only a mark that is not even
- 8 recognized by the courts. It is just a piece of paper
- 9 when it comes to my people, but here you are going across
- 10 the water where you have no damn business whatsoever,
- 11 unless you want to go back home and stay there. Then I
- 12 say, "Go ahead." Your home is not here. This is not your
- 13 roots.
- 14 The invaders -- they have their own home.
- 15 They couldn't handle their problem at home and so they
- 16 came and made more problems in our territory, but you have
- 17 to go and you are not going to rest until you do.
- 18 Straighten out the problems at your own home across them
- 19 waters because this is where all the problems come from.
- 20 Treaties. I may end up in jail because
- 21 your people ignore the truth. They don't want to honour
- 22 them treaties. They don't want to honour it. I will
- 23 gladly go behind them bars for something right -- gladly.

1 But when are you people going to start being human beings?

2

- 3 Unkhe-unkhe (PH). That is the
- 4 definition, the true being, and that is what I am. I stand
- 5 up for that and I put my life on the line for that. This
- 6 is what you and my people have to start doing for honesty.
- 7 The truth only brings peace and harmony, nothing else,
- 8 nothing else.
- 9 We have had too much imposed upon us.
- 10 Infiltration -- just because I want my ways, I have to
- 11 scheme a little bit and get the most influential among
- 12 us to go into that system and break it up, each and every
- 13 one of these factions. That is what has happened.
- 14 We speak of equality. If these women
- 15 truly knew the Great Law like they profess, they would
- 16 not be in a women's organization crying for equality.
- 17 They have the best in our system, the best that anything
- 18 can provide.
- 19 Come on. Come on. Let's wake up. We
- 20 don't want to do that because there is money provided for
- 21 this here organization. So we have to keep that
- 22 organization going, regardless of how it is going to hurt
- 23 our people, regardless of how it is going to make us look.

- 1 There is money there. That is all you have heard
- 2 yesterday. That is all you have heard today -- money.
- 3 Yes, they managed to divide us as the
- 4 years went by and they are still working on it today as
- 5 we talk. Did you people ever -- did it ever dawn on you
- 6 that while you are out on these four years that you are
- 7 going or the four years before you conclude that there
- 8 should be an injunction in as far as all of the activities
- 9 are concerned with the band council system? No. They
- 10 are still doing the wrong to our people. They are sitting
- 11 and accepting and imposing and oppressing the traditional
- 12 people who are the only title holders of this land.
- We have informed you people that any
- 14 negotiations whatsoever that take place without the
- 15 traditional people are null and void because they don't
- 16 hold title to the land. There was no band council in
- 17 existence when those treaties were made and as long as
- 18 I am living -- maybe that won't be long, but as long as
- 19 I am living, you are going to hear me speak these words.
- 20 When I go, there will be other people who are going to
- 21 still be there. They are going to still be there.
- 22 When I was 13 years old, that system,
- 23 the band council system, first, it was what you are now

Aboriginal Peoples

1 -	- North American	Indian Brotherhood.	They are all buried

- 2 now today. Andy Paul was about to be made -- oh, no,
- 3 Gladstone (PH) and then they were going to pass it on to
- 4 Andy Paul. What was he? Senator Gladstone (PH). I was
- 5 only young and they thought I was one of those people that
- 6 you could lead around by the nose like these people here
- 7 -- some of them. Excuse me. If the shoe fits, put it
- 8 on. For money, they are led around by the nose and they
- 9 will do anything and they will say anything, when I wasn't.

10

- I went to the CBC with them and I pushed
- 12 that paper aside and I said what had to be spoken, and
- 13 they almost threw me out of that room. But for three
- 14 minutes, I got \$27. Big deal! Where did it go? I don't
- 15 even remember to this day. They thought that had someone
- 16 they could lead around by the nose. No. And they are
- 17 not going to have this person anyway. I can't speak for
- 18 the rest.
- 19 What we want you to do is to come back
- 20 to the ways that our forefathers, which you celebrate every
- 21 year -- the good work that they performed, the reason for
- 22 your existence here today. Come back to those ways. You
- 23 have heard some of the words here before us. We want you

- 1 to come back to these ways.
- 2 You are speaking of Two-Row Wampum. You
- 3 had asked for a full explanation. I have heard a little
- 4 bit of the answer. The recognition and the respect --
- 5 holy, gee! That is a big word "respect". It is an awful
- 6 big word, but that works both ways. They want it to work
- 7 only one way. That is why I didn't sit down there. I
- 8 don't accept the protocol put before me because it is wrong.
- 9 The right way -- when our people speak, they are supposed
- 10 to stand and face the people who they are speaking with,
- 11 not with their backs to their people. That is not our
- 12 ways.
- We have a lot to learn. Hopefully we
- 14 will learn before it is too late. Like I said, it would
- 15 be a wonderful thing if you halted all the activities of
- 16 these band council systems, what we are discussing while
- 17 you are looking for a solution, but this is not done.
- The wrong is still going on as we stand
- 19 here, sit here, whatever. It is still going on and the
- 20 conclusion will be when? Four years down the road. It
- 21 is today we need the remedies, not four years down the
- 22 road because the genocide is about to be culminated. It
- 23 is right at our door. The completion of it is right at

- 1 our door.
- 2 You made reference to how would those
- 3 other nations out there -- how would they relate to this
- 4 here belt? I believe it was Mr. Chartrand who asked.
- 5 A good one. That is a good question. Give me a little
- 6 bit of time.
- 7 You see, the words were mentioned. When
- 8 the white man presented the treaty, he would be a father
- 9 and we would be the son. That was not accepted. That
- 10 is my people. They did not accept that dictate and I am
- 11 not about to accept it.
- 12 In turn, they said "no". We will be
- 13 brothers for a father can reprimand his son, but brothers
- 14 have to sit at the table and discuss these things. I can
- 15 tell my son what to do, but if I want to speak with Billy,
- 16 we are going to sit down and negotiate what is right and
- 17 what is wrong, what is beneficial for not only I, but all
- 18 of my people -- all of my people.
- 19 Even if it is going to hurt me, to some
- 20 extent, peace and harmony is going to prevail because the
- 21 decision that we had to come to is beneficial for all the
- 22 people, not just for a little clique as it is today. No.
- 23 That is why there is no peace and harmony. Acceptance,

- 1 without really discussing these things or afraid to stand
- 2 up and oppose it because you are not going to get the monies
- 3 for this project.
- 4 Reality is a hard thing to come by. It
- 5 doesn't come easy, but, nevertheless, it has to come and
- 6 we have to face it as it is -- reality. That Two-Row Wampum
- 7 is the way we are supposed to sit down and then there is
- 8 that covenant chain. On top of that, there is that treaty
- 9 of alliance that we have, but on top of all of those is
- 10 our Great Law which dictates to us how we are supposed
- 11 to conduct ourselves.
- 12 Evidently, I have to be a little bit
- 13 harsh because I am forced to. I have attempted, we have
- 14 attempted to speak to our people, but always we were
- 15 oppressed. Hecklers -- the white man's influence, band
- 16 council systems. They don't want the people to come back
- 17 to the traditional way. Their words are only words.
- 18 Their actions are different things.
- 19 If they said today, "All right. We are
- 20 going to do the right thing," they are afraid now that
- 21 the money is just going to get out of their hands and into
- 22 the people. No. They will not be the elite any more.
- 23 They will be equal and that is in our laws, our ways.

- 1 Everybody eats when one person eats. Everybody suffers
- 2 when one person suffers. When we stand, we don't stand
- 3 alone. We are supposed to stand together, not behind --
- 4 together.
- 5 The presentation presented -- when there
- 6 is a real problem disturbing this Mohawk Nation, we send
- 7 a runner with the Wampum to the Onondaga Council -- that
- 8 is the central fire -- with a full explanation of the case,
- 9 question or proposition, whatever. They, in their heads,
- 10 consider it.
- If it is worthy, if they can solve it
- 12 in their minds, then they will give this message to the
- 13 runner and he will come back home with this message. But
- 14 if they feel it requires the attention of all of the five
- 15 nations, from that point, they will send runners out from
- 16 Onondaga to the other three nations.
- You see, the Onondaga, the Seneca and
- 18 the Mohawk, they are the Elder brothers. The Cayuga and
- 19 the Oneida are the younger brothers. That is the five
- 20 nations and it is never, never, never to be called six
- 21 -- never. Any nation that comes in comes in under the
- 22 wing, under the protection of the five nations.
- 23 Years ago or maybe not that long, I had

Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 suggested to Mr. Norton -- maybe he forgot
- 2 -- because he has the monies available and he is all over
- 3 those nations to speak to these people, bring them under
- 4 the Confederacy and then there will be peace and harmony,
- 5 but our white brothers are afraid of that because if those
- 6 Natives unite, holy smokes! We really have a problem on
- 7 our hands -- really -- and it is a big problem because
- 8 you can't afford that. You can't afford that. Reality.

9

- 10 I would much rather be in peace and
- 11 harmony with my own brothers, with my own people right
- 12 here than worry about the peace and harmony between you
- 13 and I. I would first make my home presentable and then
- 14 we will go and speak with you, but that is not being done
- 15 maybe because we don't understand. Maybe we didn't give
- 16 ourselves a chance to understand why. We always have to
- 17 ask: Why is this happening? Why did that happen? There
- 18 is an answer to all of those questions. There is an answer
- 19 to all of those questions -- acceptance. Once you get
- 20 it, you don't want to let it go.
- If I gather all of the cyanide and I put
- 22 chocolate over it and I mark -- what is it? -- "Oh Henry",
- 23 many people are going to accept that. They don't know

- 1 that they are going to die. They don't know it because
- 2 it was covered with chocolate. Well, that Indian Act band
- 3 council system is covered with chocolate. It is covered
- 4 with it.
- 5 It is a good thing to laugh. That wasn't
- 6 my intention. We all need that. That is better medicine
- 7 than the doctor has to offer -- better medicine.
- 8 This young fellow in the audience there
- 9 -- when I was going to school, he used to behind me, but
- 10 today I have a hard job to look at him because I don't
- 11 like what he has accepted. It makes my stomach turn to
- 12 see a good mind wasted when he could be sitting there with
- 13 the kostowa (PH) on his head and the powers are bestowed
- 14 in that kostowa (PH).
- Words were spoken of the wampum. That
- 16 is most sacred. The Creator has chosen to send among our
- 17 people an individual recognized as the peacemaker. You
- 18 people have your stories; we have ours. You speak of Jesus
- 19 Christ and Mary the Virgin and all kinds of things like
- 20 that. I am speaking of the reality, the truths.
- 21 Through him came this wampum in the form
- 22 first as the 13 strings of condolence. As history has
- 23 told you, there was strife among my people because when

- 1 the peacemaker first came, he gave us the four sacred
- 2 ceremonies and he gave us the message that he is going
- 3 to cross these waters to spread the good word of peace
- 4 and power, righteousness. He left us those four sacred
- 5 ceremonies, but he came back later and my people were out
- 6 there picking the medicines for the youngsters to enjoy.
- 7 In a few short weeks from now, you will be doing the same.
- 8 As they were picking, they were
- 9 frightened. This individual didn't walk. He was
- 10 floating above the trees. He said, "Don't get scared."
- 11 He said, "I want you to go and get your leaders." They
- 12 did. When they got to the place they called home, the
- 13 Longhouse, they explained what took place and they asked
- 14 for the description of the individual. From the
- 15 description that they had given, they remembered from old
- 16 times what had been told what was going to happen. You
- 17 might refer to them things as prophets today.
- 18 So the leaders went out. They were not
- 19 yet Chiefs. This is way back. You weren't born then.
- 20 They went and confronted the individual. Today we refer
- 21 to him as Peacemaker. Some people refer to him as the
- 22 Creator.
- 23 From there was told the story that in

- 1 the future, there will be a man from the west. He will
- 2 be going east and he will meet a man from the east going
- 3 west and together they are to bring about that peace and
- 4 harmony, a good message of peace and power. This is where
- 5 our Great Law was formed. It is a long story. I can't
- 6 go through the whole thing; we don't have time for that.
- 7 You see, this is the thing that I stand
- 8 for -- that message, that good word that the Creator has
- 9 given us -- not the white man, the Creator through the
- 10 Peacemaker. This is the most important thing.
- Some of my people refer to themselves
- 12 as Christian. They don't know the true meaning of that
- 13 word. To me it is a bad word. It is a bad word. They
- 14 don't like to even discuss it. That's why we never come
- 15 to an understanding. If you are able to sit at the table
- 16 and put the facts before you, a thing that was agreed upon
- 17 that would take place but never did take place -- it never
- 18 did. That's why you people are here today -- because these
- 19 promises were only promises. This was going to happen
- 20 -- many times.
- I know what is going to take place after
- 22 we move from this table and you are not going to leave
- 23 an opening for debate to straighten these things out.

- 1 You are going home and you are going to go to anther
- 2 settlement and you are going to hear the same thing. Four
- 3 years down the road when all of us are looking for what
- 4 bark we can eat from what tree, we don't know any longer
- 5 because we have accepted it. That is acceptance. Follow
- 6 me. You are going to live a long time. I am going to
- 7 show you which one to eat.
- 8 Everything that is put there is medicine
- 9 and food and you don't have to plant it. You can close
- 10 all your Steinberg stores, all the names -- I don't know.
- 11 I don't go out shopping these days, but there are many.
- 12 You know the supermarkets. You can close them all.
- The majority of my people are going to
- 14 drop dead because they don't know how to go back and live
- 15 in the woods. They don't know what is going to make them
- 16 live. They don't know and that is the dangerous part of
- 17 all of this for them. "Well, you people, we are going
- 18 to get rid of you that way anyway."
- The thing is that my people -- they are
- 20 trying to find solutions. You are here to find solutions.
- 21 We have to come back to the ways that have been created
- 22 by your forefathers and my forefathers. That is what we
- 23 have to come back to. There is no poor excuse in between

- 1 and when we speak, the thing that you are really here for
- 2 -- self-government -- no, no. That is not acceptable.
- 3 Some form of Aboriginal government, that is not acceptable.
- 4 It has to be under the Great Law and nothing else, but
- 5 it is just a substitute. That is no good. That is no
- 6 good. Not the dictates coming from Ottawa. This is
- 7 self-government and that's what came out and then people
- 8 got the impression that it was brought to us by our own
- 9 people. That is not true.
- 10 This is what we have to understand.
- 11 That self-government wasn't devised by our people. It
- 12 was imposed hoping that we are going to accept it. No,
- 13 I am not accepting it; I am sorry. I am the true
- 14 traditional title holder of this land, not the band
- 15 councils. Make no mistake. Whatever they say and do is
- 16 null and void because they were not part of that contract
- 17 when I purchased that card. That card belongs to me and
- 18 no one can change that.
- I think Billy is getting thirsty for a
- 20 coffee. He said "break time", I believe, and I am getting
- 21 dry myself. I think we are finished after this. How long
- 22 is the break?
- 23 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Until two

- 1 o'clock.
- 2 STUART MYIOW SR.: Two o'clock. I
- 3 guess we will have to accept that.
- 4 COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY BILLY TWO
- 5 RIVERS: Thank you.
- 6 We will resume at two o'clock and give
- 7 them appropriate time as equal time to the other
- 8 presentations. We will be back here at two o'clock.
- 9 Myiow.
- 10 --- Luncheon recess at 12:32 a.m.
- 11 --- Upon resuming at 2:15 p.m.
- 12 COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY BILLY TWO
- 13 RIVERS: Would you hot wire Stuart, please.
- 14 **STUART MYIOW:** It is on now.
- I would like to say that it is wonderful
- 16 to see these young kids come in. I only wish they had
- 17 been here from the start. I don't know what knowledge
- 18 they have accumulated, but it is most important that they
- 19 accumulate the best knowledge possible in as far as the
- 20 Mohawk Nation and our ways are concerned.
- This is one of our ways. Whenever we
- 22 speak, we stand. I don't say you have to walk around like
- 23 I do, but if you knew how the bears move around, I am one

- 1 of them. It is one of my habits when I speak to walk maybe
- 2 because we sit too long and our legs are going to get stiff
- 3 or our backs, something.
- 4 Before we left for lunch, it was a
- 5 different atmosphere than what existed at this moment.
- 6 A lot has come to me from the wind. There have been
- 7 statements made that I have mentioned, an agrarian society.
- 8 That was put over the air today. Nowhere have I mentioned
- 9 this agrarian society. Again, it will show you people
- 10 the oppression that is put on our people through our own
- 11 people here. It is not a nice thing, but you have witnessed
- 12 it and it is on tape these statements that have been made
- 13 by our own radio station.
- 14 Our people continue to be misled. the
- 15 important thing that these kids must hear -- when they
- 16 hear the Creator, they have to remember the Great Law of
- 17 Peace that has been given to us by the Creator. We are
- 18 the most fortunate people on the face of the earth and
- 19 we are abusing it and we continue to let it be stepped
- 20 on by people who wish to have their own desires serviced
- 21 and pleased. It is a bad situation that we are in.
- The solutions come in many different
- 23 forms. We have to acknowledge the ways that your

- 1 forefathers and mine have set forth. Those are the things
- 2 that are most important. You have asked many questions
- 3 this morning and one of them that was expressed to you
- 4 was that they have never received that wampum from Ottawa.
- 5 Ottawa doesn't posses any wampum; I am sorry. It is my
- 6 people who have this wampum and there is a procedure that
- 7 goes along with each and every one of these wampums that
- 8 we possess.
- 9 We cannot give you everything. It will
- 10 take days, weeks and it will go throughout the summer to
- 11 fully inform you of our ways. We are just touching the
- 12 surface as it is at the moment. It is not easy.
- We have a few days in the white man's
- 14 court system to educate them and we are being pressure
- 15 into educating them to the best of our ability so that
- 16 they can come to a just decision, but yet we have no business
- in these courts because a protocol has been set up and
- 18 this is what they choose to ignore. That is why I say
- 19 the solution to all of these problems is that you people
- 20 become an honest people and honour the good works of our
- 21 forefathers, yours and mine.
- 22 We want peace and we want harmony. This
- 23 Great Law that we have can be used also by you and each

- 1 and every one of our brother nations that are out there,
- 2 they can use it. They may need a little assistance, but
- 3 it can be done. It can be done instead of using this money
- 4 foolishly that has been sent to our people. The best
- 5 effort hasn't been put there in as far as the true law
- 6 and the true ways of our people are concerned. It has
- 7 not been done. It is the same as in your white system.
- 8 The elite stay elite and the pee on stays a pee on. They
- 9 have adopted that same attitude here within our territory.
- 10 If I had the tape available at the
- 11 moment, you would not have heard me call for assistance
- 12 from any of my people, but this has been done by the
- 13 opposition.
- I don't play games. They are and you
- 15 will hear more of it before, I am sure, the day is over.
- No one likes to be exposed, but, as I have said, they
- 17 leave us no alternative. They wouldn't listen prior to
- 18 you coming here. They wouldn't listen and I don't think
- 19 they are listening now, but these children, as young as
- 20 they are, they are never going to forget that the ways
- 21 that the Creator has given us is the only way. None other.
- 22 There is no human being that is walking the face of this
- 23 earth that is going to invent a law that is going to be

Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 better than what the Creator has given us -- none --
- 2 regardless of who it is.
- I believe that should be about it.
- 4 There is another individual who has come here to better
- 5 inform you.
- 6 Thank you.
- 7 STUART MYIOW JR., STUART MYIOW
- 8 LONGHOUSE: I believe my father has already given the
- 9 proper respect shown where it should and has welcomed all
- 10 of you.
- 11 The issue here is politics. Our
- 12 relationship is based upon our two different politics.
- 13 So we might as well hop right into it.
- 14 It is the stance of the Five Nations
- 15 Confederacy to not participate or add credence to this
- 16 Royal Commission by stating grievances and hope for the
- 17 Commission to arrive at some conclusion to present to the
- 18 government. Instead, we will offer the only legitimate
- 19 solution suitable to all my people and your government.

20

- The solution to having us all live in
- 22 peace is to return to the world's oldest peace treaty which
- 23 your ancestors and mine created almost four hundred years

- 1 ago; this, of course, being the Two-Row Wampum.
- 2 First, we must remember the purpose for
- 3 such a treaty. As our two societies merge together, the
- 4 disrespect for creation, the need to impose false beliefs
- 5 and false government, the inability to work with the truth
- 6 and the unwillingness to abide by the laws of your own
- 7 government, by your ancestors clashed with everything our
- 8 people stood for, so much so that it brought our two
- 9 societies to an actual state of war.
- 10 Picture not just one Corporal Lemay but
- 11 thousands. This, of course, would have eventually brought
- 12 us to a state of mutual annihilation. As this created
- 13 a need for peace between two very basic fundamental ways
- 14 of thinking, the Two-Row Wampum provided the means in which
- 15 it could happen.
- On our part, we have stayed true to our
- 17 word and have lived in peace every since except for where
- 18 provoked. However, on your side, your government has gone
- 19 against its word and still to this day persists in its
- 20 acts of war against the true people of this land.
- 21 An example of this is Oka in the summer
- 22 of 1990 where the government broke the peace treaty and
- 23 brought both of our societies to a state of war. But make

- 1 no mistake. We, the traditional people, are surely aware
- 2 of the conspiracy that the government formulated to cause
- 3 the summer of 1990 which would result in a commission such
- 4 as this that would have the mandate from the government
- 5 to go on a fact-finding mission probing the minds of the
- 6 Native to get our suggestions as to what changes in policy
- 7 should be made in order to bring us to a new relationship.
- But we know that the government's
- 9 orchestration of these events was due to the fact that
- 10 the government feels, as does this Commission, that our
- 11 old relationship which was peace is completely out of date
- 12 to all of you. I say, go tell this to the late Corporal
- 13 Lemay's wife.
- We also know that this Commission will
- 15 bring back its findings to the government with the
- 16 suggestion that Natives be granted so-called
- 17 self-government as prescribed, which means this whole
- 18 charade that is being put on by this Commission is designed
- 19 to make it look like, through our input, Natives had
- 20 utilized the governments process of resolving civil unrest
- 21 and requested self-government which couldn't be further
- 22 from the truth.
- The traditional people will never allow

1 any other relationship other than the Two-Row Wampum f
--

- 2 the self-government deal as prescribed relieves the
- 3 federal government of its treaty obligations to us that
- 4 we recognized our titleship to our lands and our
- 5 sovereignty.
- 6 We, as Native people, have learned that
- 7 your type of government is no good for no one and does
- 8 not even work for your own people for you laws are created
- 9 loopholes so that a good lawyer can squirm there way out
- 10 of them because there is a complete lack of truth in your
- 11 government and still a total unwillingness to abide by
- 12 its own law.
- 13 An example of this is how every level
- 14 of government in this country breaks it own Charter of
- 15 Rights that states as follows, and I quote:
- 16 "Article 25 of the Canadian Charter of Rights and Freedoms
- 17 quarantees us that our treaty
- 18 rights must be recognized."
- 19 Article 25(a) confirms our sovereignty
- 20 through the Royal Proclamation. Part II of the Charter,
- 21 Article 35, section 1, states specifically:
- 22 "The treaty rights of Aboriginals are officially
- 23 recognized and affirmed."

1	~ 1					
1	So the	warnings	we must	aive	vou 1	.s that

- 2 this Commission should not recommend anything else but
- 3 a completely return and confirmation of the peace treaty
- 4 known as the Two-Row Wampum for it is the only thing that
- 5 will ensure a peaceful relationship as your own Charter
- 6 of Rights and Freedoms affirms.
- 7 Even though this process may receive
- 8 full co-operation from those of the elected council system,
- 9 you will find that these people do not represent the two
- 10 foundation of the spirit of our people. You and the
- 11 government will find that ultimately they will have no
- 12 choice but to deal with the true traditional people who
- 13 will never free the government of its obligations. We
- 14 will stand to the death to not allow disrespectful people
- 15 to become the title holders of our Mother Earth.
- 16 If anything but the Two-Row Wampum is
- 17 recommended, we guarantee that a state of war will engulf
- 18 this land. Your people will suffer as well as ours. Your
- 19 economy will be destroyed. Your government will crumble
- 20 and we will return to the same state that existed that
- 21 demanded the need for the Two-Row Wampum in the first place.
- 22 Let us learn from the past and return
- 23 to the great achievement of our forefathers which was

- 1 peace, in peace and friendship.
- 2 This is the official stance that has been
- 3 given to the Commission concerning this Commission, but
- 4 there are a lot of things that are not covered, as the
- 5 questions were asked about Two-Row Wampum and about
- 6 governmental relationships.
- 7 I heard on the radio yesterday -- I
- 8 believe it went something like, "How can the Two-Row Wampum
- 9 be established in this day and age?" Something along those
- 10 lines was stated. The Two-Row Wampum, when we understand
- 11 it, the cause behind it was peace. That cause never grows
- 12 old. The cause is always here. We know that the cause
- 13 is here because our two people will clash throughout time
- 14 because we are basically very fundamentally different.
- We have a deep respect and understanding
- 16 for the ways of creation while the foreign people do not
- 17 have these things. It is not a thing that I am making
- 18 up in my own mind. It is true. All you have to do is
- 19 look at your society and your government.
- 20 There was also a statement: How would
- 21 we do it? Would we just tear apart the Indian Act and
- 22 move back into traditional government? I will have you
- 23 know in the first place that the reality of the situation

- 1 is that it is not the complete fault of the foreign
- 2 government, the breakage of this Two-Row Wampum. The
- 3 breakage of the Two-Row Wampum lies mostly on the shoulders
- 4 of my people. It has been my people who have broken this
- 5 Two-Row Wampum all the way down the line for, as was stated
- 6 by my father earlier, acceptance is breakage.
- 7 If I throw a million dollars on the floor
- 8 in front of all you sitting there right now, it is up to
- 9 you if you want to jump at it or not. The dollar was dangled
- 10 in front of our people and our people jumped at it and
- 11 it is called the Indian Act system. That is what it is
- 12 called -- so far away from our beliefs, so far away from
- 13 our type of society, so far away from the truth. As a
- 14 matter of fact, the Indian Act system is an adaptation
- of so-called democratic society which is the biggest farce
- 16 on this earth.
- 17 What the foreigners call democratic
- 18 society is still the practice of the Roman Empire today.
- 19 You are still under the same type of dictatorship which
- 20 is based on slavery. It is no different. What is
- 21 happening is that this Commission will come to a finding
- 22 and I quarantee you that this is what this Commission will
- 23 come to find: They will suggest to the Canadian government

- 1 to grant Native peoples self-government because we are
- 2 so different, but it is self-government as prescribed.
- 3 It is now our self-government. Self-government as
- 4 prescribed does away with all our treaty rights, does away
- 5 with our titleship to the land and it null and voids the
- 6 good work of all our ancestors who have died before us.
- 7 Right now, we are talking about things
- 8 like an economic base. The outside is squeezing us,
- 9 preventing us from having an economy. What is our economic
- 10 base? When we become an economic society such as they,
- 11 are treaty right is null and void because we do not exist
- 12 any longer. We are them.
- 13 Our economic base is our treaties
- 14 because those treaties tell us that we are the title holders
- 15 of the land and that these people have to pay us rent.
- 16 This is the treaty. That is our economic base. When we
- 17 start participating in their type of system, what do we
- 18 become? We are no longer that party to the treaty, but
- 19 we are just like them.
- 20 We will be sanctioning things like clear
- 21 cutting, nuclear power, all the different things that are
- 22 killing our Mother the Earth when we participate in that
- 23 system. I won't participate in that. All you people can

Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 if you want, but there will still be people like me and
- 2 other people who will say, "No way," which will cause
- 3 constant fighting amongst us which will mean that our blood
- 4 will be shed between us.
- 5 Akwesasne is living proof. We need an
- 6 economic base. So what are we looking at? Gambling,
- 7 casinos. I say to all of you, "Over my dead body." I
- 8 will stand to the death against this and a lot of you are
- 9 saying, "Good. The sooner the better." I would say that
- 10 90 per cent of this town when they hear me say this, they
- 11 are all happy to hear it and say, "The sooner the better."

12

- I will say also to all of those who are
- 14 pushing the band council, economic development, investors,
- 15 Social Services, peacekeepers -- I will say to every one
- 16 of these groups that I will not die myself. Someone is
- 17 going to come with me because I know their purpose for
- 18 gambling in the first place because it comes under the
- 19 AFA Agreement, the Alternate Funding Arrangement.
- 20 Why do we need an Alternate Funding
- 21 Arrangement when money is already owed to us from the
- 22 government for rent? Why do we need it? Because we are
- 23 giving away our titleship to the land which tells them

Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 that they owe us money. How are we giving it away? We
- 2 are giving it away in the self-government agreement because
- 3 that is where the AFA Agreement is -- in self-government.
- 4 Why are they looking for a new
- 5 relationship? That is the key word -- "a new
- 6 relationship". Because they are not honest enough to
- 7 stand up to the old relationship and we don't have the
- 8 guts to make them stand up to it. It is very easy for
- 9 us to have played the charade of the summer of 1990 when
- 10 I would say not one of you understood what 1990 was about.

11

- 12 It is very easy to stand up against those
- 13 outsiders who are bringing in foreign laws upon us, but
- 14 what do we do when it is our own people who are applying
- 15 those foreign laws to us? We lay down and we die.
- I say that nobody understood the summer
- 17 of 1990 because all have shot that down. The entire
- 18 purpose of the summer of 1990 has been laid to rest. In
- 19 our recent travels to Edmonton, the joke amongst the
- 20 Canadian Bar Association is Kahnawake. They are laughing
- 21 at the Mohawks of Kahnawake because to them the joke is,
- 22 "Look at these people who stood up against an army to fight
- 23 on encroachment and implementation of foreign laws. Well,

- 1 look what they did. When the army came into their
- 2 territory and they went to court in Longueuil, they all
- 3 plead guilty, " but there is a big farce being told in this
- 4 town that these people were all let off. They even had
- 5 a big party at the Legion to celebrate that they are all
- 6 free when, in fact, they all plead guilty, although they
- 7 got off with an absolution and no record. That is the
- 8 joke and they are all laughing at Kahnawake.
- 9 You are not going to have one community
- 10 out there, much less one nation, who is going to stand
- 11 behind us if a mouth should start up. We know right now
- 12 that the Quebec government is declaring war upon us
- 13 sanctioned by the Canadian government because the Canadian
- 14 government is still playing the old game of pitting the
- 15 French against the Indians, but the true situation is that
- 16 the true battle is still the French against the English.
- 17 They are pitting us in there because the Crown is hoping
- 18 somewhere along the line to kill off two birds with one
- 19 stone.
- This is reality of what is going on and
- 21 this Commission, like I said, would not be here, as many
- 22 people have said, unless it was for the summer of 1990.
- 23 The summer of 1990 was a complete state of war. Why are

- 1 we at a complete state of war and it brought this about?
- 2 Because the peace treaty was broken. It is plain as day
- 3 right in front of us that when these treaties are broken,
- 4 a state of war will exist. Right now, there is no one
- 5 in their right mind who can deny that the Canadian
- 6 government, the Quebec government is pushing our people
- 7 to a state of war more and more every day.
- I would say that within a month, we are
- 9 going to be at full confrontation again and why? Because
- 10 your government and your people don't have any inclination
- 11 to even uphold their own laws, much less uphold an
- 12 international treaty that, it seems, is hundreds of years
- 13 old, that it is outdated. Peace is never outdated.
- 14 It may seem a far-fetched concept today
- 15 to think that a few little Indians will come to a state
- 16 of war with the technology that surrounds us, but these
- 17 few little Indians that exist here today will never be
- 18 afraid of that technology. They will never be afraid of
- 19 all of the forces you can muster up because this is the
- 20 thing that makes us fundamentally different.
- 21 The true people stand up for what is
- 22 right. Other people are afraid of it. They are afraid
- 23 of the truth and we are going to stand up against this.

- 1 So the solution is completely that Two-Row Wampum. If
- 2 we want to talk about details, let's talk about details
- 3 here and now because there are answers to be given.
- 4 For all the questions that were asked
- 5 this morning of other people about Two-Row Wampum and our
- 6 relationship, to me, I did not hear any answers in there,
- 7 but as my father has stated, we will guarantee you answers
- 8 on our relationship.
- 9 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Could we get
- 10 to that then, please?
- 11 STUART MYIOW JR.: Yes.
- 12 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Why don't
- 13 you start answering some of those questions? Both you
- 14 and your father have been talking about an hour and a half.
- 15 Why don't you use some of your time to answer some of
- 16 those questions?
- 17 **STUART MYIOW JR.:** What are the
- 18 questions?
- 19 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: I think you
- 20 have probably heard them, but how would you want the
- 21 Canadian government to begin? Who should the Canadian
- 22 government deal with?
- 23 **STUART MYIOW JR.:** On that issue, the

- 1 Canadian government, in the first place, has an appointed
- 2 representative as to how to deal with us which is the
- 3 Governor General. The Governor General knows precisely
- 4 who is and who isn't because remember one thing. It is
- 5 the conspiracy -- and when I say this, I mean it. It is
- 6 the conspiracy of the Canadian government to do away with
- 7 Treaty Indians. So they know our law better than all our
- 8 people here put together. They know exactly who is an
- 9 who isn't.
- I will bring you back to the summer of
- 11 1989 just before everything had exploded when --
- 12 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Excuse me,
- 13 rather than telling us long stories, could you just explain
- 14 to us who the government should deal with?
- 15 **STUART MYIOW JR.:** That is exactly what
- 16 I am in the process of doing.
- 17 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Good.
- 18 STUART MYIOW JR.: When Ciaccia himself
- 19 had made the statement in the papers after dealing with
- 20 the 207, the Nation Office, after dealing with them, he
- 21 made his own statement that now he knows who he is dealing
- 22 with. He said that now he is looking for the true
- 23 traditional people. He made that statement because he

- 1 knows from his government exactly who they are to deal
- 2 with. The true traditional people is who they are to deal
- 3 with.
- When you make a statement like this, "How
- 5 are we going to conclude?" I mean, how will we begin any
- 6 type of relationship between us? That is where we here
- 7 have to look at the white man's point of view because they
- 8 will turn around and they will laugh in our face which
- 9 they are doing right now because they could turn around
- 10 and they can say, "This group, this group and this group
- 11 all do not have access to the treaties." They will laugh
- 12 in your face and that is exactly what they have done.
- So what is it now that this Royal
- 14 Commission is showing us? This Royal Commission is
- 15 showing us that we have to get our act together. There
- 16 are different so-called traditional bodies on this
- 17 reserve. Who have you heard? Who have you heard from?
- 18 Not one of these groups have made the slightest move
- 19 towards any type of unification. Who has presented this
- 20 town with a means to unify us? I will tell you, not a
- 21 one, but I can tell you that we had presented all of you
- 22 with something and you can all confirm this.
- 23 Again, we will get back to --- it is

- 1 not only the white man who is afraid of the truth, but
- 2 our own people. No one can deny that all those people
- 3 who are involved on the island, those people who were
- 4 involved at the two-by-four incident -- they all had
- 5 consultation with the Nation Office. They all had
- 6 consultation with the band council and they all plead
- 7 guilty. They all plead guilty in Longueuil court for
- 8 something that happened right here on this reserve.
- 9 One person, whose name is Jimmy Diabo,
- 10 did not -- he took the stance of the treaties and got off.
- 11 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** It seems
- 12 like we have interrupted some kind of internal meeting.
- 13 If you want to have a community meeting, have a community
- 14 meeting. At the moment, what we are trying to do is hold
- 15 a hearing here and you have asked to make presentations
- 16 to us. So please do that.
- We have already been told by other people
- 18 that your community should get together and discuss these
- 19 things. Please do that, but don't do that now.
- 20 **STUART MYIOW JR.:** All right. Your
- 21 request was: Who do we deal with? My answer was you deal
- 22 with the true traditional people.
- Now, I suggest that you go back to your

- 1 government and you tell the representative who is supposed
- 2 to deal with us, who is the Governor General -- you tell
- 3 that person to start dealing with who he is supposed to
- 4 be dealing with and start doing his job because that person
- 5 is sitting on his butt in Ottawa getting paid for doing
- 6 nothing but public relations when his job is to be working
- 7 the relationship between your people and my people. That
- 8 is the solution right there on how our relationship is
- 9 to begin.
- 10 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** So are you
- 11 saying that only the people you are saying are the real
- 12 traditional people are going to be involved in some kind
- 13 of a consultation on implementation of your original
- 14 treaties, that the rest of the Mohawk people and the rest
- of the Iroquoian people, if they are not in this group
- 16 that you will call the real traditional people, are not
- 17 going to be part of this process?
- 18 **STUART MYIOW JR.:** You see, this is
- 19 where you come into a clash with your understanding of
- 20 government. Your understanding of government is based
- 21 on what you call "democratic society" which is, to my
- 22 people, nothing but a bunch of garbage. Democratic
- 23 society is the biggest farce that this earth has ever seen

Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 because democratic society does not represent anything
- 2 accept the dollar.
- When we talk about who is going to
- 4 represent us, that is internal politics that is to be
- 5 decided by nothing but the Kaienera: kowa which is the Great
- 6 Law of Peace, which means that if you have 7,000 Indians
- 7 and just one inside of that law, it will be that one who
- 8 will speak because it is that one who has the right because
- 9 it would be that one who has remained true to the law.
- 10 Now, it is not going to be any kind of
- 11 dictatorship coming from the foreign government such as
- 12 what happened in Oka by them implementing a plebiscite,
- 13 telling us how to run our government which puts us right
- 14 in the same boat as the Canadian government which is going
- 15 nowhere. No, our people are government by a law and that
- 16 law is going to tell us who is going to deal with it.
- 17 You have on your part no worries. You
- 18 have no concerns about who the Governor General is going
- 19 to talk to. That is none of your business. Your business
- 20 is to make sure that the Governor General does his job.
- 21 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Should we
- 22 recommend that nothing occur with your people until there
- 23 is a clear demonstration of consensus?

StenoTran

STUART MYIOW JR.: Consensus on what? 1 2 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: Whatever. 3 If we are having different people that are considering 4 themselves Longhouses, how do we recommend to the Canadian 5 people that they deal with one Longhouse people as opposed 6 to another? 7 STUART MYIOW JR.: Again, I will give 8 you the same answer. You will not recommend who they deal 9 with. All you have to do is tell the Governor General 10 that he has to start dealing with the true traditional 11 body and the Governor General already knows. You may not 12 know because you do not have all the knowledge and all the accessibility to the knowledge that is necessary that 13 14 the Governor General is accessible to. That Governor 15 General knows exactly who he has to deal with. He can pinpoint -- out of 7,000 people in this town, he can 16 pinpoint exactly who because he has the accessibility to 17 all the information as to who is who. 18 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: While we are 19 here, why don't you tell us who he should be dealing with? 20 21 **STUART MYIOW JR.:** Pardon me? 22 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: While we are

23

here, why don't you clue us in as to who he should be dealing

StenoTran

433

Royal Commission on

Aboriginal Peoples

May 6, 1993

22

23

StenoTran

here from three supposed traditional Longhouse people and

As I said, today you have representation

- 1 you have representation from Social Services, all those
- 2 different services that fall under the band council which
- 3 falls under the dictates of the Indian Act system. So
- 4 right there you know that they are not the true
- 5 representatives. So now you talk about the three
- 6 traditional bodies. Narrow it down from there.
- 7 One traditional body has already allowed
- 8 their people, like I said, to plead guilty in that foreign
- 9 court which is recognition of their jurisdiction over our
- 10 people. So that leaves one body out.
- 11 Now, another body is sanctioning the
- 12 moves of the Indian Act system and Akwesasne by dealing
- 13 with the body that sanctions Tri-Council which is
- 14 sanctioning the band council dealing with self-government.
- 15 Therefore, you eliminate another traditional body. That
- 16 leaves one traditional body left. I am not going to spell
- 17 it out for you because I am not going to stand up and say,
- 18 "Pick me. Pick me." No.
- I am going to tell you to go back and
- 20 tell your Governor General to deal with who he is supposed
- 21 to deal with because what you are going to hear is what
- 22 you heard this morning from one traditional body where
- 23 they had a lot of good words to say but no solutions.

- 1 They had a lot of good words and you can take anyone on
- 2 this earth and they will speak the same words, but to see
- 3 if a person stands up for those words is something
- 4 different.
- 5 I can scream all day long, "Sovereignty,
- 6 sovereignty," and then when it comes time for me to go
- 7 to court, I will plead guilty. That is not sovereignty
- 8 and that does away with any of my claims to sovereignty.
- 9 That is who your government is supposed to deal with.
- Now, the underlying issue beneath this
- 11 is that if there is only a handful, why does the government
- 12 have to deal with it? Because the truth of the matter
- 13 is that it is the spirit of our people that rises up and
- 14 stands up against these things. Again, the biggest
- 15 example is what happened in Oka. You see, it wasn't the
- 16 people who were motivated by knowing our law. They just
- 17 knew that they had to stand up which plunged us into a
- 18 state of war. They did not know all the politics. They
- 19 did not know the politics of your government or of my
- 20 government. They just knew that something had to be done.
- 21 Had the government not stepped out of
- 22 its guidelines of that Two-Row Wampum, which is enforced
- 23 in its own Constitution, had the government not broken

- 1 its own laws, all of that could have been avoided and had
- 2 they dealt with the true traditional people, they would
- 3 have seen how it is going to be avoided.
- 4 If you do not listen to the true
- 5 traditional people, I guarantee you that this entire
- 6 country will be in a state of chaos because when they push
- 7 the Mohawk Nation the way they are pushing, when they are
- 8 bringing us to the brink of war, our people are going to
- 9 stand up and you are going to see people across Canada
- 10 stand up. People across Canada are going to come to
- 11 realize that it is not just a Native issue. It is an issue
- 12 of breaking free of the suppressive government that exists
- 13 which is your type of government.
- 14 Ultimately, like I said, you are going
- 15 to have economic unrest, economic instability which means
- 16 that your government is not going to have no money to
- 17 function. As we all know, all your politicians -- the
- 18 only reason why they are politicians is because they get
- 19 paid to do it. So you are not going to have no one in
- 20 your government because of total breach of peace treaty.
- We have to understand that this peace
- 22 treaty was not just a physical thing between two people.
- 23 It was an agreement between the two spirits, the spirit

- 1 of my people and the spirit of your people. Two very
- 2 different spirits. They came to an agreement to say, "All
- 3 right. We have to live in peace." This is how you do
- 4 it. You are not going to get the answers from band council
- 5 people because, as they have said in the past, they do
- 6 not even know our own rights. No one can dispute that
- 7 this has been said.
- What are the other questions?
- 9 CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT: We said this
- 10 morning that we see our role as a Commission to try to
- 11 understand better and what I am hearing from you basically
- 12 -- and the message is pretty clear -- is that whatever
- 13 should be done should be done in abiding to the spirit
- 14 that was there when the treaty was signed.
- The difficulty we have had was to go a
- 16 step further in the process and try to see more clearly
- 17 how the process could start. I realize that there are
- 18 at least three Longhouses and maybe more within the
- 19 communities and the message I am taking from you is that
- 20 that is as far as your message to us can go. So it is
- 21 probably not useful to go further than that on this
- 22 particular issue because your message is to go back to
- 23 the spirit and speak to people who are animated with or

- 1 by this spirit.
- 2 So I realize that it is a bit futile and
- 3 difficult to go further than that and try to identify the
- 4 people who are animated by this spirit, but the message
- 5 you are sending us is quite clear.
- 6 The process is the difficulty at this
- 7 point and I must say that certainly I for one -- and I
- 8 probably speak for other Commissioners -- it has been a
- 9 learning experience since the beginning of the week with
- 10 the reading of the Wampum belts and the kind of education
- 11 that we have been getting.
- That was one of the main purposes for
- 13 us visiting as many nations as possible because they are
- 14 distinct. The historical foundations are different and
- 15 to try to understand better what is at stake and what people
- 16 really are telling us and what they really feel is their
- 17 bottom line in terms of values and principles.
- 18 What we are hoping is to be able to bring
- 19 non-Aboriginal people to stop for a moment and try to hear
- 20 and understand what is said to them. It doesn't mean that
- 21 the solutions are easy within the communities and in the
- 22 relationship with the non-Aboriginal people, but we really
- 23 feel that there is no other route than going through the

- 1 kind of process we are pursuing in a meeting like this
- 2 one. That was the basic discussion we had this morning.

3

- 4 Should people speak to the Confederacy
- 5 and what happened to the elected officials -- maybe I could
- 6 try something, a kind of distinction between the
- 7 administration and their services because people are
- 8 telling us -- they are not only telling us, but the reality
- 9 of the living conditions are sometimes very difficult and
- 10 people need services. This has been stressed over and
- 11 over in our hearings.
- 12 So I kind of feel that if we could make
- 13 a distinction between the administration of services and
- 14 the political aspect that should cover the whole thing,
- 15 it would enable us at least to make some progress.
- 16 Yesterday, for example, we were told
- 17 that one of the good things was that independent boards
- 18 were set up for community services, and so on, from the
- 19 Mohawk Council. So that kind of distinction was made
- 20 already.
- 21 So my question is: Do you feel that
- 22 there could be a distinction between the services area
- 23 for where needs are immediate and the administration and

- 1 delivery of those services and the larger political aspect?
- 2 **STUART MYIOW JR.:** There is an interface
- 3 for these two entities. As it was first established, the
- 4 Indian Act system was to be nothing more than an
- 5 administrative body for the monies owed to the party of
- 6 the treaties which was the traditional people.
- 7 Here we have a dilemma where the
- 8 administrative body is presuming to be the governing body
- 9 where they are taking on under their own -- I say
- 10 imagination. They are making it up somewhere. They have
- 11 become the legitimate governing body, but they are still
- 12 just nothing more than that administrative arm.
- 13 So now what your government should do
- 14 -- what I will suggest to you is going to seem very radical
- 15 and I know that on my people's part, it is going to seem
- 16 very radical also. I would say stop the flow of the monies.
- 17 Stop it until our people have our government in order.
- 18 Do it. Then that will be the only time we are going to
- 19 see these people do what is right, and when you see that
- 20 it is beneficial for your government -- as long as you
- 21 have people such as what is here presuming to be a governing
- 22 body in control of monies, which means basically being
- 23 in control of young minds, when you have people like that

- 1 in control, it is very detrimental to your society also
- 2 because it makes radical people of our young minds and
- 3 it brings them to a state of very much anger, to a state
- 4 where they want to pick up arms because their Elders are
- 5 giving them arms, because they have the money to do so,
- 6 to brainwash them.
- 7 I say, tell your government to stop the
- 8 flow of monies until our government is in order. I am
- 9 ready for this and I am ready to take full responsibility
- 10 before saying this. Then I would like to see just what
- 11 the heck our people are going to do. We will see bunch
- 12 of them run and hide and bury their heads and a bunch of
- 13 them are going to move down to the condos that they already
- 14 have somewhere else. That is what we are going to see.
- 15 You know that.
- We are going to see people who don't care
- 17 about their people. You are going to see a few people
- 18 who are there for the legitimate reason of returning the
- 19 peaceful relationship between us, and we will have that
- 20 government back on its feet and we will have the two parties
- 21 to that Two-Row Wampum and we will have peace. This is
- 22 the only plan, the only steps to returning peace to all
- 23 of what you call Canada and to all of what I call Turtle

- 1 Island to all our people.
- 2 That is the only steps to get there
- 3 because your people have completely forsaken the words
- 4 of that Two-Row Wampum. So they cannot even see the
- 5 meaning behind it. There is no understanding. Our people
- 6 are still there. We will tell you how to get back to that
- 7 peaceful solution. No one else can tell you, just as no
- 8 one across the water could come to a free society. They
- 9 had to come here and get it from us.
- Now the solution is going to come from
- 11 us again. The only thing is that you people better listen
- 12 because if you don't, it is going to mean the end of a
- 13 lot of things -- the society that you have come to know.
- 14 It is going to mean the end of that.
- 15 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** I think that
- 16 is about as far as we can go in a meeting like this this
- 17 afternoon. Again, I think it has been useful for our part,
- 18 for the Commission part to share this with you because
- 19 we are hoping that at the end we won't be left out with
- 20 the problem and the solutions because we know that if we
- 21 do that, we will repeat mistakes that were made in the
- 22 past by other commissions.
- We are really committed to digging out

- 1 and trying to find a way that would avoid suffering, like
- 2 the cutting off the money and the services, but also enable
- 3 a durable future, something that will be in the right
- 4 direction.
- 5 I would like to thank your father and
- 6 yourself for putting the effort you have put in talking
- 7 to us. I am speaking for myself at this point. I will
- 8 ask if other Commissioners have questions, but we have
- 9 a heavy agenda, as you know, to cover until the end of
- 10 the afternoon. But we are available to pursue that kind
- 11 of discussion in another forum, in another way.
- 12 We had a good chance to get your views
- 13 in this limited framework and that is about, I think, what
- 14 can be done today as we did this morning with the other
- 15 Longhouse, and we still have to hear many people who want
- 16 to speak to the Commission.
- 17 **STUART MYIOW JR.:** Are there no
- 18 questions from anyone else?
- 19 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** So I would like
- 20 to ask if there are other questions from Commissioners.
- 21 --- (Off-Record Discussion)
- 22 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** I would like
- 23 to thank you for coming forth and you have been very frank

- 1 with your opinions. No one can ever say you weren't.
- 2 So thank you for sharing with us.
- 3 **COMMISSIONER PAUL CHARTRAND:** Thank you
- 4 for your presentations.
- I wanted to say that I did not come to
- 6 the Commission with any preconceived notions about what
- 7 we might recommend to the government ultimately, but thank
- 8 you very much.
- 9 **STUART MYIOW SR.:** We got exactly what
- 10 we expected. Have a good day.
- 11 COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY BILLY TWO
- 12 **RIVERS:** (Mohawk language no translation)
- I invite the women of the Longhouse to
- 14 come forward with their presentation, please. After the
- 15 presentation, we will take a short break.
- 16 (Mohawk language no translation)
- 17 KENNETH DEER, WOMEN OF THE LONGHOUSE:
- 18 Thank you, Mr. Chairman.
- As you can see, I am not a woman of the
- 20 Longhouse, but I have been asked to introduce our speakers
- 21 here.
- 22 First of all, I would like to thank the
- 23 Commission for willing to see us on such a short, short

- 1 notice. The women of the Longhouse have a specific concern
- 2 that they would like to address to the Commission and it
- 3 has immediate impacts. It has also long-range effects.
- 4 I would like to turn this over
- 5 immediately, right away to Eva, one of our Clan Mothers,
- 6 to welcome you in our language.
- 7 EVA JOHNSON, WOMEN OF THE LONGHOUSE:
- 8 (Mohawk language no translation)
- 9 Greetings to the people from our people,
- 10 from the Longhouse and especially our children, our young
- 11 children. The worry here right now is that the mothers,
- 12 the young mothers are worried about the children, the
- 13 future. That is what we worry about always -- the future,
- 14 seven generations, the ones that are here now and the ones
- 15 that are under the ground.
- I will introduce our speaker.
- 17 ELIZABETH BEAUVAIS, WOMEN OF THE
- 18 LONGHOUSE: Good afternoon.
- 19 It was mentioned a little bit earlier
- 20 on that in our tradition, we usually stand when we address
- 21 a congregation or at a meeting, but seeing as we are not
- 22 in a traditional place, we aren't in our Longhouse, we
- 23 are in a meeting place that has been put together to hear,

- 1 I guess, some of the concerns of the people and seeing
- 2 as my legs are kind of like rubber right now, I will just
- 3 sit down and say the things that I have been asked to say.
- 4 As a Turtle Clan Mother said earlier,
- 5 there is a big concern right now with our children, the
- 6 children of the Longhouse not being recognized or in any
- 7 way by any form of governments because they don't want
- 8 to be put on any type of federal list. So we have put
- 9 something together just to present to you for your
- 10 representation to your governments that you vote for and
- 11 that you put into office.
- We bring greetings from the people of
- 13 the Longhouse and especially from the children of the
- 14 Longhouse whose lives are being impacted by all decisions
- 15 and legislation that your governments implement.
- This Commission speaks of four
- 17 "touchstones for change". They are: a new relationship
- 18 between Aboriginal and non-Aboriginal peoples;
- 19 self-determination; self-sufficiency; and healing.
- The point we wish to make today is
- 21 fundamental to all. We are talking about the right to
- 22 determine who is a member of our nation. Since time
- 23 immemorial, we, as Haudenosaunee, have always followed

- 1 and adhered to our original teachings.
- 2 Today, our people find ourselves in the
- 3 same position we were in when the Europeans, and Jesuits
- 4 in particular, decided that our people didn't have the
- 5 intellect to make our own decisions. We weren't given
- 6 any choice at that time as to whether we wanted to become
- 7 part of the European culture. It was forced upon us.
- 8 We are forbidden to speak our language and forbidden to
- 9 practice our culture, including our spiritual ceremonies.
- 10 Our people were not and still are not
- 11 recognized unless we are listed on the federal government
- 12 registry. Our births, marriages, deaths, citizenship,
- 13 existence and lives are not perceived by your governments
- 14 to be valid. Your governments still insist on having full
- 15 control over every aspect of our lives through the band
- 16 council Indian Act systems.
- 17 Our people were chastised for practising
- 18 our own culture, language and tradition. Shame was cast
- 19 upon those who chose and today still choose not to be
- 20 mainstreamed into Euro-Canadian and Euro-American
- 21 societies. Unfortunately, this continues today.
- 22 Our children are being refused
- 23 recognition for being traditional people. Your

- 1 governments are blackmailing our people into registering
- 2 our children on lists that we do not acknowledge.
- 3 Non-compliance to foreign government systems and
- 4 non-acceptance of our traditional values and beliefs
- 5 results in our children being the targets of
- 6 discrimination.
- 7 Educational services are available to
- 8 traditional children only if they attend schools on the
- 9 territory. Should they choose to attend schools outside
- 10 of the territory or to attend higher education, as in CEGEP
- 11 and university, they cannot be supported financially.
- 12 Medical services, including payment of
- 13 medicines, dental services and eyecare are not covered
- 14 through the Department of Indian and Northern Affairs,
- 15 as other Mohawk children. Instead, medical services for
- 16 traditional children and traditional people have to be
- 17 rerouted through the Department of National Health and
- 18 Welfare with the condition that the parents consent to
- 19 have their children put on a federal list in the event
- 20 that traditional birth certificates are eventually
- 21 recognized by the Department of Indian Affairs.
- 22 You will have to excuse some of my
- 23 typographical errors. We were rushing when we were

- 1 putting this document together.
- 2 Border crossing. Our rights are also
- 3 impacted by this present discrimination. The means of
- 4 identifying our citizens doesn't fit into the restrictive
- 5 requirements of the oppressive governments and this is
- 6 the same procedure used by the South African government
- 7 to identify their citizens.
- 8 With the issue of land allotments for
- 9 community land, our children are not eligible to receive
- 10 land, housing and loans through the community.
- Pressure needs to be put on the
- 12 Department of Indian Affairs, National Health and Welfare
- 13 and any provincial department -- and federal department,
- 14 I might add -- which maintains that we are nothing unless
- 15 we are registered. Remember your governments are only
- 16 groups of people who have been put in very powerful
- 17 positions. They are nothing more and nothing less. They
- 18 must be reminded that their ancestors have agreements which
- 19 were entered into so that peace would be maintained with
- 20 our people and for the privilege of residing in our
- 21 territory.
- 22 We insist that membership decisions rest
- 23 solely with the people affected. Who better to decide

1	who is Kanien'kehaka than Kanien'kehaka people.
2	We are fighting for our survival as a
3	people. We are fighting for the survival of our language.
4	We are fighting for survival of our environment, but we
5	are not fighting alone. We have our Creator who has
6	instructed our people to endure. We have the Peacemaker
7	who has given us the Great Law of Peace. We have life
8	and we have hope.
9	I have brought a document that was
10	presented to the governments in 1985 and if you will bear
11	with me, I would like to read it. It expresses feelings
12	of the Confederacy and it goes as such:
13	" Preamble:
14	The Haudenosaunee have, since the formation of the
15	Canadian and United States
16	governments, experienced
17	interference and intrusion upon
18	our international citizenship as
19	Haudenosaunee and national
20	membership within our member
21	nations.
22	The Haudenosaunee will no longer tolerate
23	interference by any foreign

1	government with regards to
2	determining who are citizens and
3	members within the Haudenosaunee
4	Confederacy.
5	The Haudenosaunee reserve the exclusive right to
6	determine our own
7	citizenship/membership in
8	accordance with our own laws and
9	supported by international law.
10	The Haudenosaunee:
11	The Haudenosaunee, or the Iroquois Confederacy, have
12	existed in what is now known as
13	southern Ontario, southern Quebec
14	and New York State since time
15	immemorial.
16	The Confederacy of the Haudenosaunee is made up of
17	the Mohawk, Oneida, Onondaga,
18	Cayuga and Seneca Nations; the
19	Tuscarora Nation later came to be
20	part of the Confederacy. The
21	Confederacy is nationally governed
22	by the Grand Council of Chiefs
23	which meets at Onondaga, the

Royal Commission on

Aboriginal Peoples

May 6, 1993

	imoriginar reopies
1	central council fire of the
2	Confederacy. The Confederacy is
3	governed in accordance with the
4	Great Law of Peace - the
5	Gaienerkowa.
6	Since the formation of our Confederacy, the member
7	Nations have functioned as a single
8	Confederacy with regards to all
9	matters of vital importance. Each
10	Nation in the Confederacy has
11	maintained its own government or
12	council fire and each community
13	within each nation has its own
14	council fire. However, all
15	matters of general importance are
16	the exclusive responsibility of
17	the Confederacy and the Grand
18	Council of Chiefs.
19	Since the earliest years of contact with the European
20	peoples, treaties and other
21	relations between the
22	Haudenosaunee and other Nations
23	have been the responsibility of the

Royal Commission on

Aboriginal Peoples

May 6, 1993

1	Haudenosaunee as a Confederacy.
2	The Haudenosaunee had entered into
3	formal diplomatic and trade
4	relations with Great Britain,
5	France, the Netherlands and other
6	nations more than 250 years ago.
7	The Covenant Circle of the Haudenosaunee:
8	At the time of the founding of the Haudenosaunee
9	Confederacy, the Peacemaker gave
10	us a message from the Giver of Life,
11	the Creator. The message he gave
12	us was that we should put away
13	strife among our Nations, and that
14	we should actively strive for the
15	establishment of universal
16	justice. The 'way of peace' given
17	to the Haudenosaunee evolves from
18	three principles.
19	a) Righteousness: meaning the justice practised among
20	people using their purest and most
21	unselfish minds in harmony with the
22	flow of the universe.
23	b) Reason meaning the soundness of mind and body and the

Royal Commission on

Aboriginal Peoples

May 6, 1993

1				peace that comes when the minds are
2				same and the body cared for.
3	c)	Power mean:	ing the	authority of law and custom, backed
4				by such force as is necessary to
5				make justice prevail.
6		The Crea	tor gave	e us the Covenant Circle Wampum of
7				the Haudenosaunee. The
8				intertwining strands which form
9				the Circle represent our hands
10				bound so firmly and so strongly
11				that if a tree should fall upon it,
12				it could not shake or break the
13				Circle. Inside of the Circle, the
14				Circle of fifty chiefs of the
15				Haudenosaunee Confederacy, is our
16				people and our people and our
17				future generations in security,
18				peace, and happiness. Inside of
19				the Circle is our language and our
20				culture, and clans and the ways we
21				organize ourselves politically,
22				and our ceremonies which reflect
23				our spirituality of our cycle of

1		life.
2	A further meaning	of the Covenant Circle is that if
3		at any time one of our Chiefs or
4		our people chooses to submit to the
5		law of a foreign nation, he is no
6		longer part of the Confederacy.
7		Those who go outside of the Circle
8		leave behind the clans, laws,
9		ceremonies, ways and traditions of
10		the Haudenosaunee.
11	Two Row Wampum:	
12	When the Haudenosa	nunee first came into contact with
13		the European nations in the early
14		1600's, they realized that it was
15		not possible to bring these nations
16		(the Dutch, French, English, and
17		later the American) inside the
18		Circle.
19	Therefore, a 'Trea	aty of Friendship and Peace' was
20		made with each European nation
21		respectively. Each of these
22		agreements is symbolized by the
23		'Gus-Wen-Tah' (the Two Row

Royal Commission on

Aboriginal Peoples

May 6, 1993

1	Wampum)."
2	As you can see behind you.
3	"It describes how two different peoples relate to each
4	other in a way of peace.
5	Symbolically, there is a river flowing called the
6	River of Life. In that River of
7	Life it is agreed that the
8	Haudenosaunee and the different
9	peoples will travel together, side
10	by side in parallel paths which
11	will never cross or meet. In their
12	vessel the different peoples agree
13	to keep their government, their
14	laws, their ways and beliefs. In
15	our canoe, the Haudenosaunee are
16	to keep our laws, our ways of
17	government, our traditions and
18	beliefs. Neither the
19	Haudenosaunee nor the different
20	peoples are to make laws over each
21	other.
22	Today, the Two Row Wampum is a set of principles
23	governing relations between the

Haudenosaunee and all other
nations. These principles
establish the following:
- That we are separate and independent national
entities
- That neither government will create legislation
that will interfere with the
internal workings of the other
- That there is a sharing of the mutual land area
known as North America but the

terms of that sharing will be

negotiations, and other mutually

agreed upon processes for dispute

subject to on-going talks,

457

Royal Commission on

Aboriginal Peoples

May 6, 1993

1

2

3

4

6

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16 For some time we have watched with great concern the 17 actions of the people of Canada as 18 they created a new constitution 19 for themselves, succeeded in 20 patriating their constitution and 21 became a new emerging nation. Our 22 concerns had been heightened as the 23 work on the new constitution of

settlement.

May 6, 1993	458	Royal Commission on
		Aboriginal Peoples

1	Canada set a course toward the
2	destruction of the long history of
3	peace and friendship between
4	ourselves and Great Britain. The
5	course that followed led to the
6	breaking of long-standing
7	international treaties between the
8	Haudenosaunee and Great Britain.
9	We feel at this time that we must remind Canada of
10	the longstanding commitments that
11	had been made between the
12	Haudenosaunee and Great Britain
13	over several centuries, and
14	exemplified in such historic
15	agreements and treaties as the Two
16	Row Wampum and Silver Covenant
17	Chain. For centuries, the
18	principles of the Two Row Wampum
19	had formed the substance of all our
20	mutual agreements with Great
21	Britain. Each of us had pledged
22	not to take actions that would lead
23	to the subjugation of either nation

Royal Commission on

Aboriginal Peoples

May 6, 1993

	Aboriginal Peoples
1	desire to remain with their own
2	governments. Canada's Indian Act
3	have violated the Haudenosaunee.
4	The Indian Act, as it always has been over the years
5	in its various forms, is a
6	detriment to our People and our
7	Confederacy.
8	Summary:
9	The Haudenosaunee Confederacy is sovereign in the
10	International Community.
11	Throughout history, the
12	Confederacy has always declared
13	itself to be independent of and not
14	subject to other nations.
15	Throughout the twentieth century,
16	the Haudenosaunee have made it
17	known to Canada and the United
18	States that we are neither Canadian
19	or American. We are
20	Haudenosaunee.
21	The Haudenosaunee have been and continue to be firmly
22	resolved not to allow ourselves or
23	our nations to be absorbed by any

May 6, 1993

1	process of 'Canadianization'.
2	Our people are citizens of our
3	nations and do not seek citizenship
4	within the nation of Canada.
5	Any effort to subjugate our people under 'Canada'
6	is a violation of our right to
7	self-determination under
8	international law for which we will
9	hold Canada responsible within the
10	world community.
11	The Haudenosaunee Confederacy is supported by the
12	Universal Declaration of Human
13	Rights, the International Covenant
14	on Economic, Social and Cultural
15	Rights, the International Covenant
16	on Civil and Political Rights; and
17	the Declaration of Principles for
18	the Defense of the Indigenous
19	Nations and Peoples Western of the
20	Hemisphere. We seek only the
21	rightful recognition of our
22	historic, current, and future
23	rights as one of the original

Royal Commission on

Aboriginal Peoples

May 6, 1993

6, 1993	462	Royal Commission or
		Aboriginal Peoples

May

1	confederations of nations of North
2	America."
3	This was passed by Grand Council of
4	Chiefs on March 24, 1985, reaffirmed again on February
5	27th and 28th of 1987 and reaffirmed today, May 6th, 1993
6	and to time immemorial.
7	So today a lot of these words are almost
8	empty words because we find ourselves in this situation
9	with our children not being recognized in our own land.
10	We have our own forms of identifying our own people that
11	have been sent to the governments of the province of Quebec,
12	whom we should not be dealing with, and also the governments
13	of Canada. They are returned to us saying that they are
14	not legitimate papers, and this has a grave concern to
15	our people.
16	So we are not considered legitimate
17	unless we are rubber stamped by the federal or provincial
18	government. I know, Georges, you don't agree with that.
19	So that is all I have to say for the
20	moment unless anybody else wants to add anything.
21	KENNETH DEER: I would just like add
22	that we have taken this situation it has been going
23	on for a number of years, but it has accelerated since

Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 1990 as some kind of punishment to our people.
- In 1991, we brought this issue up to the
- 3 United Nations Sub-Commission on Prevention of
- 4 Discrimination and Protection of Minorities. At that
- 5 time, the Canadian government admitted that there was a
- 6 problem. They didn't recognize our birth certificates,
- 7 but they were doing a study on it assuming that we were
- 8 coming to a solution.
- 9 In 1993, at the United Nations
- 10 Commission on Human Rights in Geneva, we brought it up
- 11 and we reminded the United Nations again that this is a
- 12 violation of the freedom of religion and discrimination,
- 13 I guess, based on belief. The Canadian government did
- 14 not respond to our statement we made to the United Nations.

15

- They unofficially tried to tell people
- 17 that it is an administrative oversight, but it is clear
- 18 that this is all part of the institutionalized racial
- 19 discrimination that our people face. It is built into
- 20 the legislation and the policy and people just can't see
- 21 it. It is so built in there, that you have to hit them
- 22 over the head before they can actually recognize what it
- 23 is.

- 1 This is my grandson here in front of you.
- 2 He is only a little over three weeks old now and he will
- 3 be named the Longhouse at the next opportunity. We are
- 4 wondering now what would happen to this young man over
- 5 the next few years. How will we be able to take care of
- 6 him?
- We, as the parents and the grandparents,
- 8 are responsible for his upbringing and we are willing to
- 9 do that, but we will certainly have great difficulty as
- 10 compared to other people who are of similar origins.
- 11 We don't feel that there is -- this
- 12 discrimination that is in there, it is more than just race.
- 13 We believe that it is straight political discrimination.
- 14 You can't really call it racial discrimination because
- 15 other Mohawks are recognized, but there is certainly a
- 16 particular target group that the government has
- 17 established here.
- 18 All I can say is that I have been fighting
- 19 as quietly and calmly as I can for this issue, but now
- 20 that I have a grandson who is going to be particularly
- 21 affected, it gets a little personal now. The fight will
- 22 be a little bit harder.
- I don't know what the Royal Commission

- 1 can do about this. All I can say is that we hope that
- 2 this little seed that we are planting here will help so
- 3 that all the children sitting behind me here will not be
- 4 put in a situation that is different from other people
- 5 and have their rights denied.
- 6 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** If we can't
- 7 deal with anything as straightforward as this, then we
- 8 are not going to be able to deal with very much.
- 9 We have begun the process of dealing with
- 10 this particular issue. After meeting with
- 11 representatives of the Confederacy some time ago, I sent
- 12 a letter to the Department of Indian Affairs with one
- 13 particular child that was recognized in the Longhouse and
- 14 simply asked the Deputy Minister of Indian Affairs to
- 15 recognize this. I got a response back similar to what
- 16 you have been getting probably for years. One, they first
- 17 recognized what happens through the provinces and then
- 18 there was a closing line that they were looking into this
- 19 -- something, I guess, that you have been hearing for many
- 20 years.
- We are going to keep working on this.
- 22 It seems to us to be a fairly straightforward issue.
- 23 It should not be a complicated event and any information

- 1 you can give us to assist us in this would be very, very
- 2 useful.
- 3 **KENNETH DEER:** Certainly, we will give
- 4 you everything that we have.
- 5 Are we to take it, though, that any
- 6 action you will take will have to wait for a year until
- 7 your final report is due or is there anything that you
- 8 can influence in the meantime?
- 9 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** It looks
- 10 pretty straightforward. So we are working on it right
- 11 away but, undoubtedly, there will be some mention of it
- 12 in our reports in relation to the context of the overall
- 13 relationship. At the moment, we have already started
- 14 pushing on this particular issue.
- 15 **ELIZABETH BEAUVAIS:** Any questions?
- 16 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** I would just
- 17 like to add that as Georges Erasmus said, this seems to
- 18 be quite a straightforward issue. I think it goes to --
- 19 it is a good example of the -- we have a system at the
- 20 provincial level where birth rights are either certified
- 21 through a minister of the cult or through the municipal
- 22 or state officials.
- 23 What it shows is that -- it is a very

- 1 good example that shows that the society has not been
- 2 careful to include the other systems and we will certainly
- 3 try to do whatever we can to make this possible.
- 4 This is a different issue than the
- 5 registration that you talk about for various programs.
- 6 I think my question is: I suppose you have mentioned this
- 7 issue as the first one and then you went on to the various
- 8 registration processes that you have to get in for benefits
- 9 under school programs and health programs with the medical
- 10 branch instead of DIAND, and on and on.
- 11 The question for registration for
- 12 benefits is a major problem in this country. The question
- 13 that is put to us often enough is membership, the right
- 14 of a community to define its own membership for the sake
- 15 of government and who is part of the nation. This is one
- 16 thing.
- 17 But when we have come to a definition
- 18 that is linked with service delivery and programs, then
- 19 there is a clash and it has to do with the fact, for example,
- 20 that the federal government doesn't want to spend money.
- 21 They want for the sake of spending money to control the
- 22 registration, and it clashes with -- there are maybe not
- 23 some misunderstandings, but there is a kind of collision

- 1 course with the idea that Indian nations in particular
- 2 have of defining the memberships.
- 3 These are questions that we have to look
- 4 at not only in our research program, but also in our
- 5 hearings because they are quite fundamental. The whole
- 6 difficulty brings us back to self-sufficiency because as
- 7 long as there is money flowing from the federal government,
- 8 the difficulty -- I think it was alluded to earlier that
- 9 the Indian Act was a piece of legislation that was brought
- 10 to enable within the structure of the Canadian government
- 11 money to flow to Aboriginal people. It has developed with
- 12 a mechanism where control has been bigger and bigger and
- 13 more detail and more detail as the years have developed.
- 14 We realize and we are told that even with the goal of
- 15 self-sufficiency in a measure as large as possible, there
- 16 will still have to be money flowing from the federal
- 17 government following the fiduciary duties.
- 18 So the difficulty is technically to
- 19 enable this to happen without impairing fundamental and
- 20 very, very important issues for Aboriginal people. If
- 21 you could share with us your thoughts or views not only
- 22 this afternoon but later in the process as to how it should
- 23 be done, these thoughts would be very much welcome. That's

- 1 a difficult issue to tackle.
- 2 We feel that this question of the birth
- 3 rate certificate should be easier to tackle than most of
- 4 the others. That's why we are not surprised because we
- 5 are aware of it and we will try to do our best to bring
- 6 governments -- or to find a solution to that question.
- 7 There are other major questions that are
- 8 raised in your brief that are difficult: the registration
- 9 and the definition for the sake of programs and benefits.
- 10 Could you expand on this aspect. For example, with the
- 11 Medical Services Branch of Health and Welfare, for the
- 12 benefits that status Indians are entitled to, how would
- 13 you see this occurring without registration as it is done
- 14 presently? Could you expand on that?
- 15 **ELIZABETH BEAUVAIS:** I will give
- 16 Georges copy of the forms that we use in the Longhouse
- 17 to register our people. It is a very simple procedure.
- 18 Our people have to be recognized. We don't have to be
- 19 put on a federal band list. We know who our people are.
- 20 We could submit our own list, our nation list, people
- 21 of our nation, not people that the government considers
- 22 are their wards.
- The government wastes so much money

- 1 every year on just frivolous things, and the people are
- 2 always the last ones to benefit from what they do. It
- 3 is always the higher echelon that spends much too much,
- 4 like Mulroney's going out on his last fling before they
- 5 -- not before they throw him out, but before he leaves
- 6 the government. That's going to cost in the millions of
- 7 dollars. You people vote in those guys, so you should
- 8 have some control over how they spend their money. They
- 9 are all complaining about Indians cost them so much money,
- 10 but yet they use all our resources, they take our resources
- 11 without asking, they just take whatever they think is
- 12 theirs.
- They should start realizing that all the
- 14 resources that they used wouldn't be there if the people
- 15 wouldn't have allowed them to stay here on our land.
- There is money out there. That story
- 17 of the government always being broke -- this doesn't get
- 18 it.
- 19 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** You are
- 20 certainly touching a very important issue, both as a matter
- 21 of principle but also in the administrative sense. We
- 22 are going to do our bet to address it.
- What you have in mind here is something

- 1 that is different from the band membership.
- 2 **ELIZABETH BEAUVAIS:** Yes, it is.
- 3 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** Thank you.
- 4 COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON: I just
- 5 have one short question. How long have you been doing
- 6 this?
- 7 **KENNETH DEER:** For a long time.
- 8 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** For a
- 9 long time. Why I am asking is, it seems to me that the
- 10 Department of Indian Affairs provide services based on
- 11 numbers and they use the numbers that they take through
- 12 registration. So, obviously, then, the band are getting
- 13 their funding -- I guess that's the issue here. They have
- 14 to soon change something or you won't be getting any funding
- 15 at all, if people aren't going to be registered under their
- 16 system.
- 17 **ELIZABETH BEAUVAIS:** Right.
- 18 **KENNETH DEER:** First of all, people have
- 19 been registered in the Longhouse for a long time. Somebody
- 20 has mentioned as long as 50 years ago, that we can remember.
- 21 Before that, people weren't registered in that way. The
- 22 paperwork is something you invented.
- 23 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** Oh, I

- 1 didn't invent it!
- 2 **KENNETH DEER:** The people who put you
- 3 in place invented it.
- 4 The numbers game is what is being played
- 5 by the government. What happens is, because traditional
- 6 people weren't allowed to have benefits because they
- 7 weren't registered, they wouldn't go to the Catholic
- 8 church, they weren't baptised -- or to the Protestant
- 9 church, or whatever mechanism -- when they couldn't get
- 10 benefits, some of them had to do something in order to
- 11 qualify. So they would make arrangement somehow, through
- 12 some church or through some civil authority to make sure
- 13 they got registered for the benefits. That's how they
- 14 got around that.
- So the government now says, "How many
- 16 people are Longhouse people?" If we have 5,000 people
- 17 registered, or 6,000 or 7,000 already on the band list,
- 18 there can't be very many Longhouse people around. So it
- 19 becomes a numbers game. They say, "We are only talking
- 20 about four or five people", then it is not a big problem
- 21 to them. So it is a numbers game and they play that numbers
- 22 game.
- 23 COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON: You want

- 1 this form recognized as legitimate. That's one thing.
- 2 **KENNETH DEER:** In terms of equality, the
- 3 issue here is a specific -- we are talking about a specific
- 4 issue in this case for our children.
- 5 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** But not
- 6 for the purpose of getting them registered under the Indian
- 7 Act.
- 8 **KENNETH DEER:** No, but at least that we
- 9 feel that we are entitled to certain rights that we got
- 10 through agreements that we have had with the governments
- in the past, and we just want to make sure that our children
- 12 still get those rights that have been acquired. That's
- 13 all.
- I am not saying that we want to be under
- 15 the Indian Act. It is just a question, then, that if the
- 16 case is that they don't want to recognize our children
- 17 -- which is fine too, because I think there is a political
- 18 statement to be made. There is a political statement
- 19 there, when the government does not recognize our birth
- 20 certificates. It is possible that we may have to raise
- 21 my grandson without any benefits from anybody, but don't
- 22 ever let anybody, the Canadian government, trying to say
- 23 that he is a Canadian, which is what they tried to do.

- 1 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** They have
- 2 done that to a lot of people.
- 3 **KENNETH DEER:** That's right. It is
- 4 possible that our children may end up being symbols, if
- 5 we have to resist that way, and that extra burden we have
- 6 to carry to make sure that their health is taken care of
- 7 and their education is taken care of.
- 8 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** It is
- 9 clear in my mind. I just wanted to know if it wasn't for
- 10 the purpose of getting registered under the Indian Act.
- 11 That's all I wanted to get clear. I understand what you
- 12 are saying, thank you.
- 13 **KENNETH DEER:** And the paper, we are
- 14 talking about citizenship and what that means. Our
- 15 approach is holistic. We are not talking about religion,
- 16 we are not talking about anything. We are talking about
- 17 who a Mohawk is based on citizenship and not what quantum
- 18 or other mechanisms that have been imposed on us. We will
- 19 decide who a Mohawk is.
- 20 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Could I go
- 21 into another area -- I am sorry, Paul.
- 22 **COMMISSIONER PAUL CHARTRAND:** Thank
- 23 you.

- I would like to ask two questions to try
- 2 to clarify some issues to me.
- 3 Let me first try to make sure I
- 4 understand your position respecting the significance of
- 5 an identification system. I believe I understand the
- 6 distinction between your desire to assert that the right
- 7 to self-determination includes the right to
- 8 self-definition for your own internal purposes. Fine.
- 9 I put that to one side.
- 10 Then I am concerned to inquire about the
- 11 other purpose for identification, that is, for purposes
- 12 of taking the benefits of Canadian citizenship. The first
- 13 point has to do with trying to get an understanding of
- 14 your position in light of the description that you have
- in this paper regarding the meaning of the Covenant Circle.
- 16 You state -- I don't have the page number, but you state
- 17 that "if any of our people chooses to submit to the law
- 18 of a foreign nation, he is no longer part of the
- 19 Confederacy". Then you are referring to the taking of
- 20 benefits of citizenship from Canada.
- Is your position then that you are forced
- 22 by circumstance to do that and that this is not an
- 23 abdication of the entitlement based on the Covenant Circle?

- 1 KENNETH DEER: That's right. That's
- 2 right, it is by force and coercion. We are not asking
- 3 for benefits of Canadian citizenship. We want to make
- 4 that very clear that it is not what we are asking for.
- 5 We look ourselves as being Mohawk people, as being a nation
- 6 of people, neither Canadian nor American, and our homeland
- 7 spans both sides of the border.
- 8 COMMISSIONER PAUL CHARTRAND: So from
- 9 the perspective of the Canadian side -- and I am not
- 10 speaking to defend it, I am trying to speak about it in
- 11 order to try to understand it. From their perspective
- 12 there would be a delivery of particular services, say in
- 13 the case that has been used here medical services.
- 14 Is the concern of the Canadian
- 15 government to avoid double benefits? I am trying to
- 16 understand the reasons why they would reject the idea that
- 17 you provide your own lists of members. That, of course,
- 18 can be an efficient way of identifying individuals for
- 19 purposes of taking benefits, even if they are
- 20 characterized, as you do, as not incidents of Canadian
- 21 citizenship but other kinds of entitlements.
- 22 My question is: Are they arguing to you
- 23 that they, for their administrative purposes, require

- 1 certainty so that any particular individual does not get
- 2 double entitlement, say, to medical services or to
- 3 education and funding or to whatever public service might
- 4 be available?
- 5 **KENNETH DEER:** No. I don't think
- 6 double entitlement is the concern of the government.
- 7 Their concern is any entitlement. The way we look at it,
- 8 the fact is they recognize, for instance, Christian naming
- 9 ceremonies, or baptism, and not recognizing ours. That's
- 10 one. You might call it religious discrimination.
- 11 If you look at the political process,
- 12 because the Longhouse is holistic, it is also political,
- 13 and the process to name or to declare who is a member is
- 14 a political process. It is another thing that the
- 15 government is trying to destroy. There is a deliberate
- 16 effort by the government over the years to destroy the
- 17 Confederacy. Nobody is going to argue about that. I
- 18 don't think anybody is going to say that's not true, at
- 19 least certainly not from our side.
- The government has been trying to subdue
- 21 the Longhouse people or the Confederacy by the imposition
- 22 of the Indian Act, the imposition of elected systems, the
- 23 religious discrimination that took place, the activities

Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 by organized religions to diminish and to destroy our
- 2 religion. The object is to destroy that culture base that
- 3 the Longhouse represents, and we believe that that is
- 4 deliberate.

5 COMMISSIONER PAUL CHARTRAND: I

- 6 understand you are talking about the large objects that
- 7 you say the government has. My concern was to probe any
- 8 practical reasons that they might assert they have for
- 9 requiring those lists. But you say they have not said,
- 10 "We need to know that in the case of any individual" --
- 11 I am assuming that you have there a name, something like
- 12 a place of birth or parents or something, so that the
- 13 individual can be identified. They have not said, "We
- 14 need this kind of information in order to avoid double
- 15 indemnity."
- 16 **KENNETH DEER:** No. They just don't
- 17 want to recognize what we do. They haven't explained.
- 18 They have not given an explanation other to say that it
- 19 is under study. And why is it under study? Your guess
- 20 is as good as mine. I think one of the reasons is that
- 21 they don't want us to control who is a Mohawk and who isn't.
- 22 The government has its own ideas of who to recognize and
- 23 who not to recognize, whether it be by marriage or from

- Aboriginal Peoples
- 1 the old forms within the Act.
- 2 **COMMISSIONER PAUL CHARTRAND:** Thank you
- 3 for that. It is indeed a very perplexing situation. I
- 4 look forward to looking at the documents. Can I look forward
- 5 to a written description of the entire situation?
- 6 **KENNETH DEER:** We can prepare that, yes.
- 7 **COMMISSIONER PAUL CHARTRAND:** Thank you
- 8 very much.
- 9 **KENNETH DEER:** If the government gives
- 10 you a straight answer, we would like to hear it too, if
- 11 you ever get one.
- 12 **ELIZABETH BEAUVAIS:** If I may pass on
- 13 a comment that was just told to me by this woman, her
- 14 grand-daughter was recently sent -- I guess her daughter
- 15 recently sent papers in to Ottawa to have her registered
- 16 with traditional papers, and they told her that she could
- 17 not be registered. Her daughter asked if she could have
- 18 it in writing and she has been waiting for an answer ever
- 19 since.
- They won't answer you in writing. They
- 21 won't tell you -- they just won't do it, that's all. It
- 22 just comes back to you stamped "not acceptable". So the
- 23 old I guess mighty hand ---

- 1 COMMISSIONER PAUL CHARTRAND: We can
- 2 certainly have people inquire about that to find out what
- 3 is in fact the policy or practice.
- 4 ELIZABETH BEAUVAIS: I would be very
- 5 surprised if you find a policy actually in writing with
- 6 regard to that, but if you do, I wish you pass on a copy
- 7 to us, and Kenneth will print it in the Eastern Door --
- 8 nothing like a little free advertising!
- 9 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: Could we
- 10 just deal with another issue here.
- I was rereading the document passed by
- 12 the Council of Chiefs. I notice according to this that
- 13 it is possible for I guess different members of the
- 14 Haudenosaunee to eventually fall outside of the Circle.
- 15 Is it the consideration of the
- 16 traditional people that they are many people that are
- 17 outside of the Circle?
- 18 **ELIZABETH BEAUVAIS:** Many have been
- 19 forced out of the Circle, if you want to put it that way,
- 20 by being forced to submit to outside laws.
- 21 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Is there a
- 22 way to get back in?
- 23 **ELIZABETH BEAUVAIS:** The doors are

- 1 never closed for the traditional people.
- 2 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: What does
- 3 that mean?
- 4 **KENNETH DEER:** When the Great Law was
- 5 written, it was written before there was Europeans. The
- 6 law was very specifically for the relationships that we
- 7 had with other nations. We didn't have a law specifically
- 8 to deal with other races as we have now, although it can
- 9 be applied. It is how we interpret the law, it is like
- 10 a judgment.
- 11 The Great Law is a guideline. You don't
- 12 read the Great Law like a lawyer would read it, where you
- 13 use every "if", "and" or "but" to interpret it and see
- 14 what it means. The Great Law is a guideline that guides
- 15 how you should live.
- When people stray either because they
- 17 do it on purpose, they purposely leave the Confederacy
- 18 and join another nation, or they do it because they are
- 19 coerced or for whatever reason, the opportunity is always
- 20 there to come back in the Confederacy. There is a word
- 21 called "reinstatement"; when people leave the Confederacy,
- they are entitled to come back as long as they leave behind
- 23 all the "encumberments" that come with foreign

- 1 citizenship. You have to leave behind your other
- 2 citizenship that you may have acquired or other laws, you
- 3 come back into the confederacy, and you can take part.
- 4 You may not be able to hold a position of power, but you
- 5 certainly can still take part in the society.
- Does that answer your question?
- 7 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Yes. What
- 8 I was curious about was, in the given communities now,
- 9 if there was going to be a process of either settling the
- 10 land questions or the governance questions. Let's say
- 11 for the sake of this discussion that we recommend that
- 12 the Two-Row Wampum be revisited, and it means that there
- 13 has to be an enlarged land base and there has to be proper
- 14 recognition of the right of the Haudenosaunee to govern
- themselves, and that since the relationship has grown quite
- 16 rusty, they need to shine up the Covenant Chain, and that
- 17 means quite a few things. What number of people are going
- 18 to be involved on the Haudenosaunee side, because we heard
- one view just a little while ago that the most traditional
- 20 of the traditionals, the real traditional people are going
- 21 to be the ones involved in that process.
- 22 I am just wondering how many people are
- 23 outside of the Circle, and it sounds like there is more

- 1 than one circle one can be outside of.
- 2 **KENNETH DEER:** That's true, it may sound
- 3 that way. You have to remember that the traditional people
- 4 have been oppressed and have been pushed underground, have
- 5 been pushed around, and some of that oppression -- there
- 6 has been some damage done to the Confederacy and some of
- 7 that damage has to be repaired. I hope you got a lot of
- 8 time here.
- 9 The basic point of the Great Law is that
- 10 the power lies with the people. It is the people that
- 11 breath life into the Great Law. It is not the Chiefs and
- 12 it is not the Clan Mothers, it is the people themselves,
- 13 it is the clan system.
- 14 In our true traditional system, whether
- 15 you want to call it -- I don't want to use the word "true",
- 16 because it has been abused. In a traditional system, the
- 17 power lies within those clans, and each clan carries their
- 18 law; each clan carries the titles. You have three Bear
- 19 Clan Mothers, for instance, you have three Bear Chiefs.
- 20 There is a process for selecting your leadership.
- 21 There is nothing in the law that
- 22 rationalizes or justifies, for instance, multiple
- 23 Longhouses. There is nothing in there that justifies

- 1 that. A separate Longhouse meant a separate community
- 2 in the past. Today we have large communities and,
- 3 therefore, perhaps sometimes multiple Longhouses.
- 4 It is an aberration of the law. If the
- 5 Mohawks were given the opportunity, if they were left
- 6 alone, the Mohawks could, and will some time --
- 7 re-establish that traditional system. But that
- 8 traditional system won't be based on who believes that
- 9 they are the correct people or the right ones or something
- 10 like that, because it is the people themselves that will
- 11 choose.
- In a true traditional system, it is a
- 13 real democracy. It is a real democracy. It is the women
- 14 who can judge the men who would be best to be leadership
- 15 by their character, by the way they speak, the way they
- 16 lived their life, what they know, their knowledge. They
- 17 can select the best people for those positions. The men
- 18 also have the right to reject or accept a nomination by
- 19 the women, but let's not get into that.
- 20 Once a Chief is installed, he is
- 21 responsible to the people. He has to listen to those
- 22 people. If he doesn't listen to them he will be warned
- 23 if he is not listening. If he continues to disobey the

- 1 people he will be warned again. And if he disobeys them
- 2 a third time he is removed. It is a process using the
- 3 Clan Mothers and using the people to remove these people
- 4 and to put somebody else back in that place. It is based
- 5 on what the people want.
- It is not a hierarchy where they have
- 7 to be recognized by a higher body. The recognition of
- 8 the people has to come from the bottom up, from the people.
- 9 I shouldn't call it "the bottom"; the people are the top,
- 10 if you want to put it that way. It is the inverted pyramid,
- 11 as somebody mentioned earlier today. It is the people
- 12 that do that.
- 13 So in a united Mohawk nation, or even
- 14 a disunited Mohawk nation, that is the basis of what you
- 15 call Aboriginal rights, our basis to self-determination,
- 16 that unbroken line from before European contact where we
- 17 derive our rights from, that right to self-determination.
- 18 That is the process which has to be established to continue
- 19 that line, that right to self-determination. That has
- 20 to be established.
- There are seven Iroquoian communities
- 22 within Canada, on the Canadian side of the border, I
- 23 believe. Those seven have to be dealt with perhaps

- 1 probably as a nation. It is those seven. When they make
- 2 a relationship with the government, it will be based on
- 3 a two-row relationship.
- 4 The economics of the relationship would
- 5 be that -- let me take it one step back.
- In order for the Two-Row Wampum to work,
- 7 Canada has to recognize our right to self-determination.
- 8 At the same time we recognize Canada's right to
- 9 self-determination. We realize that we will have to live
- 10 side by side with one another and still co-exist without
- 11 having war, fights, or whatever -- another Oka. We have
- 12 to realize that. But it won't happen until Canada first
- 13 recognize our right to self-determination. Once they
- 14 recognize that and realize that, and realize that we have
- 15 to exist with them and we agree that they have to live
- 16 with us, then that's the basis of negotiations; that's
- 17 the basis of the two row.
- 18 Then we can decide, in certain places
- 19 your law will hold sway and in certain places our law will
- 20 hold sway, in certain places you will be allowed to live
- 21 and in certain places we will be allowed to live. So we
- 22 have a relationship where all the elements are put
- 23 together, so we have these understandings of what we can

- 1 each accomplish and still co-exist.
- Funding, for instance, or finances is
- 3 a big concern of our people: "If we go to traditional
- 4 government, the government will cut off funding." Maybe
- 5 they will. But the issue is that if Canada recognizes
- 6 our right to self-determination, they recognize that we
- 7 have a land base and we have a population, our economy
- 8 was a land base economy, and as long as Canada lives on
- 9 our land base, then they are taking away from our economy
- 10 and they have to make reparations for that land base which
- 11 they have taken away from us.
- 12 When we talk about reparations, we are
- 13 not talking about a block funding or whatever term you
- 14 want to use, but it is a recognition by Canada that, "yes,
- 15 we are actually occupying Mohawk land" -- 3,5 million acres
- 16 in Canada is Mohawk land -- and with that 3,5 million acres
- 17 we will negotiate the reparations that are made to the
- 18 Mohawk nations for that land. We the Mohawks will use
- 19 that funding whichever way we like, whether it be for
- 20 education, health, policing, whatever it is.
- It is a very simple solution. It is a
- 22 simple relationship. It is workable. It is not
- 23 impossible. We are not going to fragmentize Canada, we

- 1 are not going to make Canada into the Balkans or whatever.
- 2 All these fear-mongering stories Canada has, talking
- 3 about Yugoslavia, we don't want another Yugoslavia in
- 4 Canada. In 1990 they used "the itemization of Canada",
- 5 breaking it up into 565 little pieces and little kingdoms
- 6 across Canada.
- 7 We are no a proponent of the "one band,
- 8 one nation" concept. It is the Mohawk people, it is the
- 9 Confederacy. The Confederacy is a confederacy of nations,
- 10 and thus that nation concept. The Crees are a nation.
- 11 It is not just one little band in North Manitoba. In our
- 12 concept that doesn't make sense. That was part of Canada's
- 13 plan to destroy us by making us into individual
- 14 communities. That was part of it to break us up. And
- 15 we have been divided by provincial borders and all that.
- I don't have to explain this; you know all this already.
- 17 The point is that the two-row
- 18 relationship can work. The basic starting point, though,
- 19 is that recognition of self-determination and all that
- 20 it means -- yes, self-determination means we can have a
- 21 standing army; yes, it means we can print our own money;
- 22 yes, it means all these horrible things that the Canadian
- 23 people and the Canadian government are afraid of. But

- 1 we are a reasonable, rational people, and it may not make
- 2 sense to us to have our own monetary system; so we can
- 3 make an agreement on what monetary system we can co-operate
- 4 on. It might not make sense to us to fund a standing army;
- 5 so we can make a mutual non-aggression pact so that you
- 6 won't use your army against us and we won't ours against
- 7 you, so we don't need one.
- 8 There are different basic, simple things
- 9 that we can decide and still co-exist. It is possible.
- 10 Give it a chance.
- 11 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Thank you.
- 12 This was very useful.
- 13 Are there any other comments or
- 14 questions? René.
- 15 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** Just a very
- 16 last question. Can you tell us what is your recipe to
- 17 keep this three-week old so quiet? I am really amazed.
- 18 **KENNETH DEER:** Good breeding, I guess.
- 19 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** Thank you.
- 20 Thank you very much.
- 21 **ELIZABETH BEAUVAIS:** Thank you.
- 22 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Thank you
- 23 all.

1	COMMISSIONER-FOR-THE-DAY	CHIEF	RTT.T.Y

- 2 TWO RIVERS: We will have a five-minute break and then
- 3 we will have the presentation by the Mohawk Council of
- 4 Kahnawake.
- 5 --- Short Recess at 4:10 p.m.
- 6 --- Upon resuming at 4:20 p.m.
- 7 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: I would like
- 8 to acknowledge that we have had the Kahnawake Mohawk Radio
- 9 here covering the proceedings for the last couple of days.
- 10 We appreciate very much the fact that we have been getting
- 11 live coverage of the hearings. It is extremely useful to
- 12 us that our hearings get covered by the different media,
- 13 and we certainly appreciate the fact that the local Mohawk
- 14 radio has been covering us live for both full days. It
- 15 has been doing us a great service. We appreciate the fact
- 16 that there is other media here also covering us from time
- 17 to time.
- We have all the Commissioners up front.
- 19 Could I ask for people in the back to give us the courtesy
- 20 of keeping the noise down a little bit, please.
- I notice the facilitator is wandering
- 22 in the crowds out there
- 23 **COMMISSIONER BERTHA WILSON:** You should

- Aboriginal Peoples
- 1 call the facilitator the way he calls for the
- 2 Commissioners.
- 3 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** That's
- 4 right. Maybe the facilitator could quit talking and
- 5 showing a bad example out there.
- 6 COMMISSIONER-FOR-THE-DAY CHIEF BILLY
- 7 TWO RIVERS: Would the Chair please take their places.
- 8 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: Once again,
- 9 if we could just have some quiet, please, we will get to
- 10 our next presenters.
- 11 Please go ahead, Chief Norton, whenever
- 12 you are ready.
- 13 **GRAND CHIEF JOSEPH T. NORTON:** Thank you
- 14 very much.
- 15 My name is Joseph "O'Henry" Tokwiro
- 16 Norton. I guess I am one of those chocolate-covered
- 17 cyanide people that was talked about this morning.
- 18 Anyway, we can always see a little humour in all of this.
- I think I have already expressed my
- 20 appreciation to the Commission yesterday morning for its
- 21 being here, its work.
- I have several people with me. On my
- 23 right is John "Bud" Morris, who is the Executive Director

- 1 of the Mohawk Council of Kahnawake. On my left is Mr.
- 2 Phil Schneider, who is legal counsel in a number of areas,
- 3 who was formerly the Crown attorney in the Court of
- 4 Kahnawake and now does legal work in a number of other
- 5 areas for at least 12 years. He has been very instrumental
- 6 in a number of key issues. I would like him to expand
- 7 on that a little bit more later on during our presentation.
- 8 We have Mr. Arnold Goodleaf, who is the co-ordinator
- 9 of the Canada-Kahnawake relations framework proposal area
- 10 and also is dealing with policing issue and other matters
- 11 within the area of the scope and responsibility of the
- 12 Council.
- 13 I quess for me this is more or less
- 14 summation time, summing up or summarizing some of the
- 15 things that you have heard. I am not going to say too
- 16 much in this part of the address because I would like to
- 17 turn over to the people that I have just introduced to
- 18 expand upon some of the things that we are involved in,
- 19 and also maybe to try and answer some of the questions
- 20 that have come up yesterday and again today more so from
- 21 the practical, applicable, on a day-to-day basis
- 22 situation, because, with all due respect to previous
- 23 speakers, there is the theoretical side, there is a

- 1 principle side, there is the issue of traditions and
- 2 customs which we very strongly believe in and are pursuing,
- 3 but there is the day-to-day, practical side, the front-line
- 4 people. That's what we consider ourselves. We are the
- 5 ones that have to go out there and we are the ones that
- 6 have to get our butts kicked or our head slapped or whatever
- 7 else, we take the flak one way or another.
- Before we get into that we would like
- 9 to play for you, with your indulgence -- and with the people
- 10 in the room, we would like a bit of silence -- a tape
- 11 recording of a discussion that took place yesterday on
- 12 a local radio station here in the Montreal area to give
- 13 you an idea perhaps of what we are up against. I believe
- 14 there are preparations that have been made for that.
- 15 --- (Audio Presentation)
- 16 **GRAND CHIEF JOSEPH T. NORTON:** Thank you
- 17 very much, that's our presentation!
- 18 That makes you feel like a patient with
- 19 a bunch of doctors standing around, trying to decide what's
- 20 wrong with you and what's right with you, and what you
- 21 should do and what you shouldn't do. These are respected
- 22 people, commentators who have been in the industry for
- 23 quite a long time, and I must say, in one way or another,

- 1 hide behind a microphone in order to express their personal
- 2 feelings. There is no objectivity involved in anything
- 3 of that nature.
- 4 This may be a symptom of their own
- 5 insecurity here in the province of Quebec, their own
- 6 situation in which they cannot or will not or don't have
- 7 the strength or the willingness to stand up and fight the
- 8 way we do for what we believe in and, rather than turn
- 9 and look at the real oppressors in this situation and point
- 10 the finger at what the problem is, look at us and say,
- 11 "Who are these Mohawks? There is only 6,000 of them as
- 12 compared to 4 million Quebeckers and, in general, if you
- 13 push it across the country, half a million versus 27
- 14 million. Who are they to tell us what to do?"
- 15 It is humorous but yet it is sad at the
- 16 same time that in this day and age we have to put up with
- 17 that kind of thing. We will be addressing those people
- 18 in one way or another as soon as we can, but we chose to
- 19 play that here this afternoon. It is just about 24 hours
- 20 -- it was 12:30 yesterday afternoon when that was recorded
- 21 and then it was played again last night. Basically, it
- 22 goes right across a large area of the city of Montreal.
- That sets the stage in one way or another

- 1 for what we have had to put with, and I am sure it is similar
- 2 circumstances right across the country.
- 3 Having said that, as I described to you,
- 4 this is summary time one way or another. You have heard
- 5 in the last four days, because we have to look at Akwesasne,
- 6 similar circumstances, things that have been said in light
- 7 of the fact of the manner in which the Mohawks wish to
- 8 pursue their future and wish to protect what they have
- 9 at this point in time, and wish to remind people of the
- 10 past and what brings us where we are and where we want
- 11 to go.
- 12 You also heard from the Akwesasne
- 13 community and you have also heard from this community too,
- 14 on an administrative level, to a certain degree, the kinds
- of problems and the things that we have encountered, maybe
- 16 the bureaucracies that we have come up against and the
- 17 problems that we have had. They are not simply just money,
- 18 as someone pointed out this morning or yesterday.
- The circumstances that we find ourselves
- 20 in is that if policy, if government attitude, if the
- 21 political will is there, there is many things that can
- 22 change, many things that are blocking not only the elected
- 23 councils but people in general, Native people in general,

- 1 whatever your political belief is, whatever the religious
- 2 belief is. If legislative amendment, policies change,
- 3 attitudes change out there, then we can move. We can do
- 4 a lot of things. We can do a lot of economic things jointly
- 5 and improve the quality of life in our communities, improve
- 6 the political situation, improve the relations that we
- 7 have with our neighbours.
- 8 We don't want to be viewed as a threat
- 9 to anybody; I don't believe that we are, but it comes out
- 10 that way when you hear this kind of discussion as we have
- 11 heard in the last few minutes on radio programs, because
- 12 it is not only in the English language, it is also in the
- 13 French language, it is in the tabloids in the Montreal
- 14 area, it is on the French language programs, the actual,
- 15 straight out racism, the hatred, the comments that are
- 16 made, the image that is portrayed of us about Mohawks hiding
- 17 behind every tree and every rock, and "if you go into
- 18 Kahnawake, watch yourself".
- I don't think any of you have felt a
- 20 threat coming here. I don't think any of the news media,
- 21 your staff or anybody that's here from outside of Kahnawake
- 22 in the last 24 hours has been threatened by anybody; and
- 23 if you have, please tell us about it. I don't believe

- 1 Mr. Sinclair, the main speaker on that radio program, has
- 2 been in Kahnawake in years. So for him to come out and
- 3 say that there are armed people here and you have to show
- 4 them their ID and that it is a dangerous situation is
- 5 actually very stupid and ignorant. And I don't mind saying
- 6 that in public, and I would say it to his face if he were
- 7 sitting here.
- 8 In any event, I am going to stop at this
- 9 point, and I would like to begin by introducing Mr. Arnold
- 10 Goodleaf, who will briefly outline to you issues in a
- 11 specific item, but one that touches on all factors and
- 12 all sectors of Kahnawake, and that is the Canada-Kahnawake
- 13 relations, and also an update, if you will, on the issue
- 14 of policing in general.
- 15 Arnold.
- ARNOLD GOODLEAF, MOHAWK COUNCIL OF
- 17 KAHNAWAKE: Thank you.
- I think first of all a little background
- 19 is in order with respect to what Canada\Kahnawake is all
- 20 about. You have to put it in the sense of a time frame,
- 21 and unfortunately it seems to be tied to the federal
- 22 government time frame more than to ours.
- 23 Since the 1982 First Amendment to the

- 1 Canadian Constitution, there were developments that were
- 2 leading to three continuing constitutional conference
- 3 right up to 1987. There was some hope in the air and there
- 4 was some speculation that a new relationship might evolve
- 5 on the universal plan as opposed to a sector-by-sector
- 6 basis or a community-by-community basis. But at the same
- 7 time, in a very distinct warning that was given by one
- 8 of the Co-Chairmen here today -- he gave that warning on
- 9 May 30th, 1988 -- that the young people were not going
- 10 to be as tolerant as the older leadership. He gave that
- 11 warning to Canada, and that was front-page news the next
- 12 day. But also the next day the RCMP came into Kahnawake
- 13 and raided Kahnawake on the issue of cigarettes. People
- 14 were arrested, goods were confiscated, money and records
- 15 were confiscated.
- 16 That was an invasion of the territorial
- 17 and economic jurisdiction of Kahnawake, and the people
- 18 made it very clear that something had to be done about
- 19 protecting and enhancing that jurisdictions.
- 20 Instructions were given to the leadership to conduct
- 21 negotiations at the highest level with Canada to protect
- 22 that jurisdiction and come to some kind of arrangement
- 23 with Canada.

- On August 9th of that year, in 1988, a
- 2 meeting was held with the then Minister McKnight and he
- 3 agreed that he would assign an individual to negotiate
- 4 some kind of framework agreement with us to establish
- 5 negotiations on jurisdictional matters. It took us three
- 6 years just to establish the framework agreement. It was
- 7 signed in December 1991.
- 8 We are already 18 months into the
- 9 process. This process is supposed to last two years.
- 10 It in fact concludes November 30th of this year, and we
- 11 have not even come close to any type of sub-agreement or
- 12 even administrative agreement. Part of that has to do
- 13 with the perception that the federal government has about
- 14 the Mohawks of Kahnawake, some of the restrictive nature
- 15 of the policy that is imbedded in there, self-government
- 16 policy, which was structured and developed in 1986 and
- 17 at a time when provincial governments didn't want to become
- 18 involved in these particular negotiations.
- In midstream, and post-1990, it became
- 20 a prerequisite that the provincial government has to be
- 21 involved in every issue. This was post-1990.
- 22 When we entered into these discussions
- 23 it was on the basis of government-to-government

- 1 negotiations with the federal government.
- 2 "Canada-Kahnawake Relations"; that's what the title of
- 3 this whole operation is. It is not called
- 4 "self-government", it is called "Canada-Kahnawake
- 5 Relations". We entered into it on that basis, that Canada
- 6 was representing all of Canada, territorially,
- 7 population-wise, and the province of Quebec was at that
- 8 moment, and still is, a part of Canada.
- 9 We identified 37 areas of jurisdiction
- 10 that had to be clarified. We identified those in the
- 11 framework agreement, and those agenda items are still on
- 12 the table.
- I do want to outline for you what is the
- 14 nature of our understanding of what could be arrived at
- 15 through these discussions and negotiations.
- Our proposal was calling for an
- 17 establishment of a new relationship that could be outlined
- 18 in a series of agreements. Those agreements would be
- 19 protected. Those agreements would be in sectoral areas,
- 20 those 37 areas that we talked about. They would provide
- 21 for changes to specific legislation, amendments to the
- 22 existing legislation, development of new legislation, or
- 23 transitional arrangements.

Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 We said that at the end of this process,
- 2 of these sub-agreements, there should be some protection
- 3 given to all of these agreements. We tentatively titled
- 4 that umbrella legislation as the "Canada-Kahnawake
- 5 Intergovernmental Relations Act" an act that would be
- 6 passed federally and by the Mohawks of Kahnawake. In this
- 7 act we called for provisions on a guarantee of a continuing
- 8 relationship with Canada. We called for a provision that
- 9 would recognize a transitional framework for Mohawk
- 10 government in Kahnawake.
- 11 As you have heard from the testimony in
- 12 the past two days, a transition is required. The Indian
- 13 Act must be removed and replaced with traditional
- 14 government, but a transition will be required and we wanted
- 15 that recognized therein.
- We required a recognition of the
- 17 legislation enforcement and adjudicative powers and
- 18 jurisdiction of the Mohawks of Kahnawake in those 37 areas
- 19 of jurisdiction.
- This one here, I think we can even
- 21 translate this into a recommendation for the Commission,
- 22 but I will read it to you as it comes from the framework
- 23 agreement. It calls for the act

StenoTran

1	"to provide for the embodiment of principles, objectives,
2	terms, conditions and commitments
3	of agreements and/or legislative
4	amendments to reflect a
5	contemporary understanding of the
6	true nature of Canada-Kahnawake
7	relations flowing from section
8	91(24) of the Constitution Act,
9	<u> 1867."</u>
10	What we meant by that was that these new
11	agreements and any new legislation that would develop would
12	not be developed from the framework of 91(24) being used
13	as a tool of empowerment from the federal government to
14	the Mohawk Nation, nor would it be used for dominating
15	or suppressing, but Canada would use 91(24) as its legal
16	instrument to enter into a legal relationship with the
17	Mohawks of Kahnawake. That would change the entire legal
18	character of how 91(24) has been used since its inception
19	in 1867.
20	We talked about incorporating into that
21	IRA mechanisms to ensure compatibility and/or prevalence
22	of laws to be applied in Kahnawake. We talked about the
23	application or non-application of the <u>Indian Act</u> an other

- 1 legislation. We talked about the protection,
- 2 implementation and continuity of negotiated agreements.
- 3 We called for a procedure for amendments to agreements
- 4 and legislation, a dispute settlement mechanism and any
- 5 other matters that would have been required by way of the
- 6 negotiations and identified therein.
- 7 That is the proposal from our side and
- 8 that is supplemented by a series of principles that we
- 9 laid out. This is built right into the agreement. Some
- 10 of them are clauses that deal without prejudice to
- 11 constitutional, Aboriginal and treaty rights, et cetera,
- 12 that the negotiations would be undertaken without
- 13 prejudice to the Mohawk Nation with regard to our
- 14 sovereignty and our nationhood -- in other words,
- 15 nationhood and sovereignty were not on the table for
- 16 negotiation.
- We put a proviso in there which deals
- 18 with one of the issues you spoke about earlier with the
- 19 women of the Longhouse, and that is the application of
- 20 the Charter of Rights and Freedoms, and we called for --
- 21 I will just read it the way it is:
- 22 "The objective of the Mohawks of Kahnawake is to
- 23 re-institute traditional Mohawk

504

Royal Commission on

May 6, 1993

1

2

3

4

5

6

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

16

and Freedoms and section 35."

17 seen it. We called for negotiations to take place in a

specifically the Charter of Rights

We called for good faith and we haven't

18 spirit of equality, mutual respect towards co-existence;

19 that hasn't occurred. We also mentioned the issue of land,

20 in that any negotiations that were entered into would be

21 without prejudice to land issues that were outstanding,

22 either as relates to the reserve of Kahnawake or Kahnawake

23 Territory or the seigneurie of Sault-St-Louis or the Mohawk

- 1 Nation Territory in northeastern Turtle Island.
- 2 We also said that we would not be going
- 3 back to scratch in terms of the kinds of institutions that
- 4 we have on the ground that you heard about yesterday, that
- 5 we had to reconstruct and get reaffirmation and get new
- 6 arrangements for institutions that were hand-made, locally
- 7 built and locally applied, that they were community
- 8 established.
- 9 I would make reference to a document that
- 10 we provided to the Commission, to some of your research
- 11 people, and I believe some of the Commissioners have it,
- 12 which details -- this was done in 1989 as a lead into these
- 13 discussions, because the people that we were dealing with
- 14 in Ottawa and were making the decisions about how we were
- 15 going to structure these negotiations knew nothing of
- 16 Kahnawake. When we attempted to describe in here the
- 17 institutions that were actually working, on the ground
- 18 -- on the ground, on a day-to-day basis -- we were told
- 19 that many of these institutions were illegal, that we had
- 20 stretched the Indian Act too far. I believe it is June
- 21 Delisle that spoke about tolerance.
- That's what was happening in our
- 23 relations with the federal and provincial governments:

- 1 they were tolerating us extending the use of our authority,
- 2 they were tolerating us extending and stretching beyond
- 3 the Indian Act, but I think they always knew that at some
- 4 point it would have to come down too for them to say "no".
- 5 In 1988 the community said, "The Indian Act must go."
- 6 They said it in 1979, they said it in 1960 and they are
- 7 still saying it today. That is the job that we have, is
- 8 to get rid of that Indian Act and replace it with something
- 9 else.
- 10 That something else -- and you have heard
- 11 it, and I think that's the common thread that you have
- 12 heard over the past couple of days, the last four days
- 13 I guess, the common thread and common theme is that the
- 14 principles, the concepts, the philosophy of the Two Row
- 15 has to apply. That is one of the tests that we had to
- 16 try and measure when we were at that negotiating table,
- 17 and thus far the federal government has been unable to
- 18 meet that test. That is why we have nothing on the table
- 19 at this moment.
- 20 Part of the reason that they have been
- 21 unable to meet the test is that that policy that they are
- 22 using to mandate themselves to be at the table is already
- 23 outdated. It was outdated in 1987, it was outdated again

- 1 after the referendum of last year.
- 2 There are some other practical problems
- 3 in there, but I won't elaborate on those because you want
- 4 to hear solutions, but we thought maybe that an outline
- 5 of that framework and our proposal and what we intended
- 6 to incorporate into this Intergovernmental Relations Act
- 7 would give you some ideas on how either negotiations on
- 8 a tribal level or on a tribal grouping level or on a regional
- 9 level or on a community-based level might be conducted.
- 10 It may not work for everyone, but we are attempting to
- 11 use it as the tool, the instrument for the mandate that
- 12 we have been given, which is to get rid of the Indian Act.
- 13 You are looking for some solutions. I
- 14 just want to highlight one other point, a document that
- 15 I believe is in front of you; it should be. It is the
- 16 National Assembly Bill 78. This had to do with the
- 17 presentation that you received yesterday from the Kateri
- 18 Hospital.
- This is a model that the provincial
- 20 government of Quebec, and to some extent the federal
- 21 government have been touting and showing off all over the
- 22 world as a model for conducting peaceful and equitable
- 23 and equal negotiations.

1 I think maybe some of the people who we

- 2 involved in it, Chief Norton and Chief Two-Rivers, who
- 3 were involved actually in the discussions, might elaborate
- 4 a little bit more, but the point is that you have certain
- 5 precedents that were established at that particular
- 6 moment, where the provincial government undertook to
- 7 recognize the Mohawk Nation of Kahnawake, recognized that
- 8 it conducted its business correctly, fairly, equitably,
- 9 professionally in the matter of providing health services
- 10 in the hospital, and signed an agreement to that effect.
- 11 Part of that agreement said that they would amend their
- 12 legislation to ensure the autonomy of that hospital
- 13 operation, and they did amend their legislation.
- 14 Another particular precedent is the fact
- 15 that you will note the agreement that is attached to the
- 16 legislation is in three languages, all of which are to
- 17 be used equally in the legal interpretation of these
- 18 documents.
- 19 That is a model I think that can be built
- 20 on. There are certain other principles embodied in there.
- 21 Unfortunately -- or fortunately, I am not sure -- this
- 22 was done at the time of the Parti québécois government,
- 23 the time of Premier René Lévesque, who took great interest

- 1 in the Iroquois Confederacy and taught himself about it
- 2 and understood the philosophies and concepts about it and
- 3 realized that many of the things that he was fighting for
- 4 in terms of the aspirations of Quebec were identical to
- 5 the aspirations of the Mohawks of Kahnawake and, therefore,
- 6 could not contest them.
- 7 If we were to try and apply this model
- 8 today, we would be looking at this type of arrangement
- 9 for a policing agreement of some sort. We have some
- 10 observations that Mr. Schneider will be making on that
- 11 point; the policing issue I think we have to address as
- 12 well.
- So I will stop at that point in terms
- 14 of what kind of arrangements can be established and what
- 15 can work. The unfortunate nature of it is the policy locks
- 16 in the federal negotiators and ties their hands so badly
- 17 that it is almost useless to go to that table because they
- 18 are limited to dealing with administrative arrangements,
- 19 which we could do now anyway without a framework agreement.
- Thank you.
- 21 JOHN "BUD" MORRIS, EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR,
- 22 MOHAWK COUNCIL OF KAHNAWAKE: Good afternoon, ladies and
- 23 gentlemen. My name is Bud Morris. I am the Executive

- 1 Director of the Mohawk Council.
- I want to give you a brief snapshot on
- 3 a couple of particular items or issues that would give
- 4 you an indication of exactly where Kahnawake is in some
- 5 of the more basic situations. This is not by any means
- 6 meant to take away from the discussions that were held
- 7 earlier; it is a means of expanding the horizon in which
- 8 you have been presented with a number of issues to date.
- I don't want to go too long. I would
- 10 rather as well hear questions from you, because I am not
- 11 sure exactly what you came here to find out, I can only
- 12 imagine. But in my imagination I might not get it right.
- 13 So I would prefer to hear questions from you at some point
- 14 so that we can answer appropriately.
- The first issue -- and it always comes
- 16 back to this -- is the land. I am sure you have heard
- 17 that time and time again across the country, and if you
- 18 haven't heard it all over, I am sure it will come up again.
- In Kahnawake it is very particular.
- 20 There is not enough of it, and what there is we can't do
- 21 enough on it. It is that simple. Thirteen thousand two
- 22 hundred acres for 6,000 people. In another 40 or 50 years
- 23 there will about one acre per person, and the doubling

- 1 time after that, I am not sure how long it will take, but
- 2 there will be half an acre per person, and then a quarter
- 3 acre. A couple of generations is all it is going to take,
- 4 there just won't be enough land. We will be having to
- 5 build like a city. That's not the way we want to live.
- 6 Fiscal relations, I am sure some people
- 7 have touched on that; I have heard some of it. Kenneth
- 8 Deer earlier expressed the philosophy behind the transfer
- 9 payments or the monies that are received from the
- 10 government, and it is based on the loss of our economic
- 11 base, which was based on the land. It is still true today
- 12 as it was before: we need an economic base and we need
- 13 land to conduct an economy on.
- 14 Our preference is really -- at least mine
- 15 -- to be financially independent from the government.
- 16 I don't want to have to depend, and my children, on the
- 17 government's whim of the day, if they want to send the
- 18 money that day or not, if the Minister of Finance says,
- 19 "We can't afford it", so Indians will become a social
- 20 program and we can be cut, as they are doing already.
- 21 That's not the objective.
- 22 I am not here to ask for more money and
- 23 say, "Give us more money" because that's the end-all

Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 solution to the problem. All we want is recognition of
- 2 the tools that are required to sustain ourselves
- 3 economically, independent from the federal government.
- 4 One day we will probably realize that goal with or without
- 5 your help, but there may be a lot of conflict between now
- 6 and that time, and it might be a longer time if we don't
- 7 have help.
- 8 I presume and I hope that's part of the
- 9 reason why you are here today: to find ways to help us
- 10 reach a level of equality that we have been asking for
- 11 for 100 years and not to be subjects or to be welfare
- 12 characters.
- This brings me to the third point of how
- 14 Canada has been characterizing the transfer payments that
- 15 they make to Indians. This is a very sorrowful point for
- 16 me, because I have to sit there with departmental people,
- 17 employees, negotiating funding arrangements, and they make
- 18 me feel like I am a tax burden -- "Gees, why are you asking
- 19 for so much? You don't have a right to ask for this much."
- 20 That's the hidden message that comes across. "Do you
- 21 realize how much tax I have to pay" is their question,
- 22 or their response, "and you don't have to pay any tax.
- 23 So why are you asking for all this?"

StenoTran

Aboriginal Peoples

1 The answer I give them is, "It is not

- 2 yours. The money that you are giving is coming back to
- 3 us as a result of the resources that you have developed
- 4 on our land." But, of course, that goes in one hear and
- 5 out the other, because the government policy is not to
- 6 recognize that as the way funds are transferred. The
- 7 government wants everybody in Canada to believe that their
- 8 tax dollars are supporting Indian people.
- 9 If you want to better the relationship
- 10 between Indians and non-Indians, I would recommend that
- 11 you tell the government very shortly, "Re-characterize
- 12 the way you transfer dollars to Indian people, that they
- 13 are not welfare dependent, they are not taxpayers' burden,
- 14 that that's their rightful share of the resources of this
- 15 land."
- 16 Regarding the land issue, there
- 17 certainly is going to be a long time before we can find
- 18 an adequate resolution to all the land issues in Canada
- 19 for Aboriginal people, but eventually it will all have
- 20 to be settled. In the meantime, if you are looking for
- 21 interim solutions or short-term solutions, why can't we
- 22 have some land back that is rightfully ours in order to
- 23 conduct an economy without prejudicing future negotiations

- 1 on final settlements and without having to go to court?
- 2 I don't understand why we can't. We can't even set up
- 3 a negotiating table. That's how far removed we are from
- 4 a resolution.
- 5 In terms of medium-term solutions or
- 6 options for you to consider relating to economy, there
- 7 are some things that the government could do that it hasn't
- 8 done yet and may be appropriate for them to consider, such
- 9 as promoting location of business on Indian reserves,
- 10 across Canada, not just here in Kahnawake.
- 11 They are always looking for investment,
- 12 they are always trying to get people to come to Canada,
- 13 but naturally Members of Parliament have their own
- 14 particular interests on where they want those business
- 15 to locate; they often fight about it amongst themselves,
- 16 which region of Canada will it go into. And, obviously,
- 17 Indian people, because of their relatively small numbers
- 18 and because, particularly here in Kahnawake, we don't vote,
- 19 we are not a consideration at all. In fact, if we were
- 20 to try and compete with some of our surrounding neighbours
- 21 to get a business located here, we would certainly be met
- 22 with some fierce competition from their political
- 23 representatives, saying, "Oh, no, don't go to Kahnawake.

- 1 You can't trust those Indians. Your investment won't
- 2 be safe there." Is that promoting economic recovery for
- 3 Indians? Is that the image Canada wants to portray to
- 4 the outside of its Native people?
- 5 In the short term there is a lot of
- 6 flexibility that can be arrived at in government policy
- 7 that is just not there right now. It doesn't require
- 8 constitutional change, it doesn't even require a
- 9 ministerial order, it doesn't even require Cabinet or
- 10 Treasury approval. All it requires is some creative
- 11 thinking on behalf of some bureaucrats or technocrats in
- 12 the department to lessen the constrictions on their
- 13 policies.
- 14 Georges, you sat through many issues
- 15 dealing with the Department of Indian Affairs, and I don't
- 16 think I am telling you anything new. But that system
- 17 hasn't changed. The government is still full of strings
- 18 when it comes to Indian life and it doesn't want to cut
- 19 those strings; it just wants to tie new knots in them.
- 20 Another short-term solution would be in
- 21 the method of transfer of dollars. While we are in this
- 22 mood as it is right now, there is nothing preventing the
- 23 Government of Canada from transferring funds on a grant

- 1 basis instead of having 90 formulas that have to be applied
- 2 by 100 bureaucrats and figure out what goes where, and
- 3 then report it all at the end of the year, and the chartered
- 4 accountant is pulling his hair off trying to figure out
- 5 what when where. It would eliminate a lot of redundancy,
- 6 a lot of double bureaucracy, money that could be better
- 7 used by Indian people.
- But, apparently, the Government of
- 9 Canada doesn't have enough confidence in Indian people
- 10 to transfer money in that way at this time. I don't know
- 11 why. So they have to spell out 99 conditions on how you
- 12 can spend the money.
- There is a couple of other issues, to
- 14 give you the snapshot that I was referring to earlier.
- As Arnold mentioned, we went beyond
- 16 government policy over here, and I don't know how many
- 17 other Native communities did so, but Kahnawake certainly
- 18 pushed the envelope in a number of areas. To give you
- 19 a snapshot, I will give you just three that I can think
- 20 of off the top of my head, but there's others.
- 21 Education. We don't follow Quebec's
- 22 law regarding education, which theoretically we are
- 23 supposed to. Our high school is not recognized by the

Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 province of Quebec. Our graduates that come out of high
- 2 school don't receive a Quebec certificate of graduation,
- 3 which they are supposed to. So we are breaking the law.
- 4 Yet our students are able to go to other colleges in Quebec
- 5 and outside of Quebec -- Canada, the United States and
- 6 abroad -- and attempt college and university with a high
- 7 school certificate or graduation certificate that we issue
- 8 over here. But Quebec doesn't like it, and if it could
- 9 it would stop it probably. It would try and force us to
- 10 get the Quebec certificate. That's one example, in
- 11 education.
- 12 And you want to tie in the funny aspect
- 13 regarding education? If we send a student off the reserve
- 14 under a tuition agreement the government will pay 100 per
- 15 cent, whatever it costs. If it is \$5,000 to send a kid
- 16 to school for one year, they will pay that \$5,000. If
- 17 he goes to school on the reserve, the formula applies and
- 18 the formula is less than \$5,000. So what they are saying
- 19 is, "Educate your children for less money than it costs
- 20 to educate white children or non-Indian children", even
- 21 though we all know it costs more to educate Indian children
- 22 in a Native curriculum, because the curriculum is not in
- 23 the store to buy, you have to develop it yourself.

StenoTran

- 1 Housing. We are pushing the envelope
- 2 there. We don't give out the grant system that the
- 3 government policy says we should because we found it wasn't
- 4 particularly useful to our community. We saw what
- 5 happened in other communities, where they had
- 6 half-finished houses, and we said, what we are going to
- 7 do is wrap up the grant with a loan and give it at
- 8 below-market rate, and they will have a finished home.
- 9 So we are not following government policy there either.
- 10 The government doesn't condone it. In fact, they close
- 11 their eyes; they don't want to know about it.
- 12 Financially, there is a backlog of 400
- 13 homes in Kahnawake if we wanted to meet the national average
- 14 for the occupancy rate. And this is a good place you are
- 15 talking about.
- Welfare. The government likes to pay
- 17 100 per cent of that -- over \$5 million in Kahnawake this
- 18 year, and there doesn't seem to be an end in sight on the
- 19 growth. There is no problem with paying that bill; the
- 20 government will pay 100 per cent of that. They won't pay
- 21 100 per cent of other things that will get people off
- 22 welfare.
- I am sure you have heard the story, you

Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 are looking kind of a little bit -- "I heard this before
- 2 and I am getting bored with it", but that's the situation
- 3 over here. If you have seen the picture before, maybe
- 4 you could do something about changing the situation.
- 5 In general, it is safe to say in terms
- 6 of funding that we do have a problem. We are prepared
- 7 to address it ourselves if someone would give us the
- 8 recognition that we have the right to conduct our own
- 9 economy. As I said earlier, we are not here asking for
- 10 hand-outs and for you to go back to the government and
- 11 say, "Give us more money." That's not the issue. That's
- 12 not going to solve the problems.
- 13 The problems, we know what they are, we
- 14 know how to fix them, but nobody will allow us to do it
- 15 legally in the Canadian system. We can do it illegally,
- 16 and we will have to if nobody else allows us any other
- 17 way. If there are no alternatives, we will do what we
- 18 have to do to survive with the quality of life that our
- 19 people demand.
- I don't want that conflict to happen,
- 21 and I don't think any of you or anybody else in Canada
- 22 wants that conflict to happen. But that's the reality.
- 23 We won't be subjugated, we won't be put down.

StenoTran

- 2 GRAND CHIEF JOSEPH T. NORTON: The next
- 3 presenter is Mr. Phil Schneider. I described to you
- 4 earlier on, his role in Kahnawake, for a number of years
- 5 now. I think as some background to this issue in terms
- 6 of justice in Kahnawake, Mr. Schneider is going to touch
- 7 on I guess a number of areas that can be addressed right
- 8 now under the present system as it stands, some of the
- 9 problems that are here and some of the recommendations
- 10 and possible solutions that he has to certain things that
- 11 can apply, not only in Kahnawake but we believe right across
- 12 the country, in a number of areas where communities are
- 13 developing or attempting to develop their own justice
- 14 systems. I have asked Mr. Schneider to make a brief
- 15 presentation with some of the things that he has seen over
- 16 the last few years.
- 17 So we will turn to Mr. Schneider.
- 18 PHIL SCHNEIDER, LEGAL ADVISOR, MOHAWK
- 19 COUNCIL OF KAHNAWAKE: Thank you.
- It has been a long day, you have heard
- 21 a lot of speakers. I know that we have at least two
- 22 professional listeners on this Commission whose careers
- 23 and training have involved them in sitting patiently

- 1 listening to speakers on various issues.
- 2 As Chief Norton stated, I don't intend
- 3 to address the larger principles that have been discussed,
- 4 and you have heard a great deal of that over the last couple
- 5 of days, or the last four days if we include the Akwesasne
- 6 presentations. I would like to limit myself to some very
- 7 practical, immediate issues that I think this Commission
- 8 can make some recommendations on and help solve certain
- 9 problems that are existing right now.
- 10 I start with the premise that any
- 11 community that wants to be viable and wants to have any
- 12 degree of self-government has to be able to administer
- 13 its own justice system. It has to be able to make laws
- 14 and it has to be able to enforce them. Fortunately in
- 15 this community the Council, in consultation with the people
- 16 in the community at various meetings, has over the years
- 17 been making and adopting laws, or trying to make and adopt
- 18 laws, under the Indian Act system as well as through
- 19 resolutions and communal laws. And, fortunately, in this
- 20 community there is a policing force known as the Kahnawake
- 21 Peacekeepers. I will tend to focus on the Peacekeepers
- 22 for a few moments because it is fundamental to a lot of
- 23 issues that are of concern to this community right now.

1	mla a	December	1		
1	The	Peacekeepers	nave	existea	since

- 2 1979-1980. They are an independent policing force and
- 3 peace-keeping force in the community of Kahnawake. By
- 4 "independent" I mean not answerable directly to the
- 5 provincial or the federal government. Since 1979-1980
- 6 they have been carrying out all typical policing functions
- 7 in this community, both in terms of applying those
- 8 functions to the people of the community and those
- 9 non-Natives going through the community on the various
- 10 highways and coming into the community for various
- 11 purposes.
- 12 Their status has been attacked in the
- 13 past and confirmed by the Court of Quebec. Judge Guy
- 14 Fortier, in a decision that is well known, the Norton
- decision, held that the Peacekeepers of Kahnawake are peace
- 16 officers within the meaning of the Criminal Code.
- 17 Notwithstanding that, there have been more recent
- 18 challenges to their status through procedures that have
- 19 been either implemented or threatened to be implemented
- 20 over the last few months before the courts outside of the
- 21 community.
- 22 Contrary to what Mr. Gordon Sinclair
- 23 stated in his interview with his off-the-cuff comments,

1 he doesn't have to worry about coming to this community

523

- 2 and being threatened or seeing armed people at checkpoints.
- 3 If anything, this community is the most protected and
- 4 policed community in North America right now. We have
- 5 the Peacekeepers, we have the SQ and we have the RCMP,
- 6 all doing policing functions, triplicating functions
- 7 unnecessarily -- from the point of view of a non-Native
- 8 person, wasting taxpayers' money with the SQ and the RCMP
- 9 driving up and down 207, 132 and 138; from the point of
- 10 view of the Native community of Kahnawake, an unnecessary
- 11 and overburdening presence of police officers, who have
- 12 become in effect for this community a nuisance, a nuisance
- 13 to the members of the community, who are consistently and
- 14 constantly intercepted and "routinely checked" by police
- officers from the other two forces, and not only the Native
- 16 members of this community but a lot of the non-Natives
- 17 who come into this community and go out each day being
- 18 stopped and being checked unnecessarily.
- We have a force of about 30-some officers
- 20 who have been doing their job for over 10 years, over a
- 21 decade, who have worked on a day-to-day basis in
- 22 collaboration with other police forces, and still do in
- 23 fact, who are perfectly capable of policing the community

- 1 and the roads surrounding the community which are used
- 2 by both Native and non-Native persons.
- 3 There is an immediate problem. That
- 4 problem was alluded yesterday, from what I understand,
- 5 by one of the speakers. It is the perception of some people
- 6 that it is unsafe to come to the community, that therefore
- 7 it is a justification for not attending the local court.
- 8 And we are all aware of the decision that was rendered
- 9 by Mr. Justice Steinberg a couple of weeks ago where he
- 10 has ordered a new trial for certain people who appealed
- 11 when they were convicted by default to appear in court
- 12 here on various ticket matters. I might add as a footnote
- 13 that that decision is not standing because we are appealing
- 14 that decision.
- And, for the benefit of not only this
- 16 Commission but of anybody else who is listening to these
- 17 hearings from both within and outside of this community,
- 18 it is business as usual. Peacekeepers continue to do their
- 19 functions, continue to issue tickets and cases continue
- 20 to be processed through the local court, and it is not
- 21 a licence to ignore the court or the tickets, because those
- 22 people who do so will have a nasty surprise somewhere down
- 23 the road when they are visited by a bailiff or a peace

- 1 officer to arrest them for failure to pay their fines.
- 2 The presence of the SQ and the RCMP is
- 3 not necessary. The presence of three police forces
- 4 creates confusion in the minds of the neighbours of
- 5 Kahnawake: Which force has jurisdiction? Which force
- 6 can carry out its duties? How do I react to the various
- 7 forces? Do I react to the Peacekeepers in one way and
- 8 to the SQ in another way and the RCMP in another way?
- 9 That feeling is both locally and from the outside.
- 10 If we want to eliminate the confusion,
- 11 if we want to eliminate the tension that exists right now
- 12 when a Peacekeeper intercepts a non-Native or when an SQ
- 13 member intercepts a Native, then the solution, I submit
- 14 to you, is very simple and very practical: withdraw
- immediately from this territory the SQ and RCMP in terms
- 16 of patrolling force. It is not needed.
- 17 For a decade -- over a decade -- the
- 18 Peacekeepers alone patrolled those highways and did so
- 19 sufficiently and properly and professionally, and continue
- 20 to do so right now. If there is an issue where the SQ
- 21 or RCMP are needed, such as technical assistance in a
- 22 homicide investigation, or an arson, or any other kind
- 23 of specialized field, then they will be called in and they

- 1 can be used, and their services will be more than readily
- 2 accepted by the community.
- In fact, you may not know this, but over
- 4 the last two or three years that has happened. Since the
- 5 crisis of 1990 those forces have come into the community
- 6 when called in by the Peacekeepers to assist in various
- 7 complicated or technical matters, and they are able to
- 8 work together on a day-to-day basis. But, unfortunately,
- 9 we have politicians who are making gratuitous statements
- 10 about statuses, jurisdiction, et cetera, to the detriment
- 11 of day-to-day operations of the police forces.
- 12 If we want to eliminate the confusion
- 13 about who has jurisdiction and the right of the Mohawks
- 14 of Kahnawake to police their own territory, then withdraw
- 15 outside the perimeters of this territory the RCMP and the
- 16 SQ. Continue to have them at their various stations and
- 17 there to assist and work with the Peacekeepers, yes, but
- 18 they do not need to patrol the territory. In fact, they
- 19 have reduced down their patrols over the last few months,
- 20 and they should be eliminated totally. Let the
- 21 Peacekeepers do their job and let the neighbouring
- 22 communities recognize and realize that it is the
- 23 Peacekeepers, the Mohawk Police, who have that function

- 1 and do do it. They have done it for 12 years, they can
- 2 certainly continue to do it for another 120 years.
- 3 At the same point, on the same issue,
- 4 as you are aware there are negotiations going on between
- 5 the federal government, the provincial government and
- 6 Kahnawake concerning policing. Arnold Goodleaf referred
- 7 to those earlier in his presentation. They are not
- 8 advancing quickly enough. These negotiations have been
- 9 on the go for over a year and a half and progress is not
- 10 being made.
- 11 If progress cannot be made -- as Mr.
- 12 Goodleaf pointed out, it is the Canada-Kahnawake
- 13 relations. Ouebec has been invited in because of the
- 14 request of the federal government. But if those
- 15 negotiations, those tripartite negotiations, cannot come
- 16 to a solution, then it would seem to us that the federal
- 17 government can unilaterally acknowledge and recognize the
- 18 Peacekeepers. Put to bed this issue and this doubt about
- 19 their status.
- The federal government has the full
- 21 authority and power to do so by its constitutional
- 22 jurisdiction concerning Indians and lands reserved to
- 23 Indians under the Constitution Act, and the clear example

- 1 of that power is the fact that the federal government
- 2 unilaterally, on its own, created its own policing force,
- 3 the RCMP. No one can doubt their status, their legitimacy
- 4 as a federal force. No one can doubt, I would submit to
- 5 you, the ability of the federal government to recognize
- 6 and acknowledge the Peacekeeping Force as the policing
- 7 force for the community of Kahnawake.
- 8 It is essential that the policing force
- 9 in this community be Native, that it be a Native policing
- 10 force. That is the trend throughout Canada, I would think,
- 11 throughout North America. It is just common sense that
- 12 the people of this community, if they are going to have
- 13 any dealing with the law and with a police force, would
- 14 want to and feel more at ease dealing with their own people,
- 15 going through their own court as much as possible as opposed
- 16 to going to an outside court where everything is from a
- 17 different point of view, a different perspective, with
- 18 a different cultural baggage that is used to make
- 19 decisions.
- On that very subject we have heard a
- 21 great deal of news over the last few years about judges
- 22 following training courses concerning issues of minority
- 23 rights, sexism, women's rights, et cetera. A very useful

- 1 training package, I would submit to you, would be a training
- 2 package concerning specifically Native persons as opposed
- 3 to minorities in general; Native persons, their
- 4 perspective, their community histories and background,
- 5 their cultural baggage being taken into account.
- 6 On that very issue we also know that over
- 7 the last 10 years judges have taught themselves the whole
- 8 gambit of individual rights. Because of the
- 9 implementation of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms the
- 10 judicial system has taken a very strong look at individual
- 11 rights, which is fine. We were directed to do that through
- 12 the implementation of the Charter of Human Rights and
- 13 Freedoms.
- 14 But, at the same time there is another
- 15 important facet that is not taken into account on a
- 16 day-to-day basis and must be addressed, and that is the
- 17 issue of community rights and collective rights when you
- 18 are dealing with Native communities. Having worked in
- 19 this community for 12 years as an attorney, I can tell
- 20 you that individual rights may be important, but just as
- 21 important if not more important is the concept or idea
- 22 of collectivity and collective rights. Sometimes I think
- 23 that our courts outside of the Native communities are going

- to have to realize that individual rights will have to 1
- 2 yield to collective community rights.
- 3 We have that very issue coming up on the
- table in the near future in a court case that we are involved 4
- 5 with, where the courts are going to balance collective
- rights versus individual rights in this community. 6
- 7 I was told that this Commission is
- 8 looking for solutions to various problems. I would like
- 9 to bring to your attention some of the problems we have
- 10 I will do this very quickly, in a point form.
- 11 We have certain cases ongoing right now
- 12 which have raised the issue of the jurisdiction of the
- Court of Kahnawake and its status. One of the issues that 13
- 14 came up but was settled prior to being debated was the
- 15 question of independence of the tribunal, something that
- 16 I am sure the two judges on the Panel can recognize very
- 17 quickly in terms of the Valente case.
- 18 We brought that issue immediately to the
- 19 attention of the Department of Indian Affairs in a meeting
- 20 with senior legal advisor and senior statutory instruments
- 21 officer. Nothing has been done since we brought it to
- their attention in January. We in fact were told that 22
- 23 the Department of Justice was aware of this issue four

- 1 years ago. Their solution was to not correct the technical
- 2 deficiencies but, rather, simply to appoint no more courts
- 3 in Canada under that section of the Indian Act. That was
- 4 the solution. Those judges who are sitting continue to
- 5 sit with those technical problems still there -- don't
- 6 touch them, don't correct them, simply don't appoint any
- 7 more justices.
- I would submit to you that that's not
- 9 the proper way to handle an issue that is so fundamental
- 10 to the whole concept of self-government, to the whole
- 11 concept of the viability of various Native communities.
- 12 Instead of not appointing judges and instead of not
- 13 correcting those deficiencies, the opposite should be
- 14 taking place.
- We face an issue before the courts right
- 16 now in the area of intoxicants. We have a court case going
- 17 on as to the jurisdiction of the Mohawk Council of Kahnawake
- 18 to pass a law on intoxicants, which power is given under
- 19 section 85(1) of the Indian Act.
- When you study that problem in depth and
- 21 prepare for your arguments in court you realize that when
- 22 Parliament amended the Indian Act just a few years ago
- 23 on that issue, what they gave the various Native

- 1 territories was basically nothing. They took sections
- 2 of the Indian Act out where the federal government passed
- 3 one law uniformly for all of Canada, for all Native
- 4 territories in Canada; they repealed that and then passed
- 5 a new law saying that each territory could decide whether
- 6 or not intoxicants were prohibited.
- 7 That's all they gave to the various
- 8 Native territories under the legislation: the ability
- 9 to decide whether or not they are prohibited, not the
- 10 ability to regulate. Quebec can regulate in the province,
- 11 Nova Scotia can regulate in the province how intoxicants
- 12 are distributed, who may distribute them and what the rules
- 13 are. But, according to the reading of the Indian Act,
- 14 a Native territory can't do it. It is either prohibited
- 15 totally or allowed; and if you allow it, fall under the
- 16 provincial regulations.
- 17 That's unsatisfactory to the various
- 18 Native communities, which have their priorities and their
- 19 point of view about how that should be regulated and who
- 20 should or should not be able to operate such businesses.
- 21 Again, it is a question of amendment to
- 22 the Indian Act. Don't amend to allow simply to prohibit,
- 23 but amend to allow to regulate.

21

- 1 We have litigation going on concerning 2 the applicability of laws on the highways, 207, 132 and 3 Which laws applies? Quebec Highway Security Code, 4 Kahnawake By-Law or Indian Traffic Regulation? 5 We have an interim decision in a case that we are proceeding with further where a judge used 6 the Indian Traffic Regulation to decide that the Quebec 7 8 Highway Security Code applied to the Native community in 9 and above the by-law. Why? Because Indian Traffic 10 Regulation -- which consists of nine very poorly-drafted 11 articles, by the way -- states that when those other 12 articles are silent, provincial law applies. So by using the Indian Traffic Regulation we found ourselves facing 13 14 a provincial law applying in a community when the community 15 itself had its own by-law. Yet under the Indian Act the community has the right to make a by-law on traffic. 16 I am not talking about anything to do with inherent rights 17 18 or Aboriginal rights, I am just talking about the Indian 19 Act. 20 Four years ago, as attorney for this
- 22 Affairs requesting that either (1) repeal the Indian

Council, I wrote a letter to the Department of Indian

23 Traffic Regulation because it was outdated and poorly

- 1 worded and probably unconstitutional and invalid because
- 2 it is so vague anyway, or at least, (2), declare it as
- 3 not applicable to the community of Kahnawake, anticipating
- 4 that we would some day have this particular problem. The
- 5 response was, "No, we can't do that." End of discussion
- 6 on the subject.
- 7 These are small things perhaps in the
- 8 overall mandate of this Commission, but they are practical
- 9 things we face on a day-to-day basis which touch the
- 10 jurisdiction of this community to operate on a day-to-day
- 11 basis and run its own affairs: their own policing force,
- 12 their own court system, there own laws. And I am not
- 13 talking about laws that may seem radical to the non-Native
- 14 community, I am talking about laws which are supposed to
- 15 apply according to the Indian Act itself which are not
- 16 being applied because of impediments and the extreme
- 17 slowness with which the bureaucracy reacts to requests
- 18 to adjust those laws so that we can continue to operate,
- 19 develop and run a viable system.
- The solutions that I propose to you I
- 21 don't think are radical or require a great deal of study
- 22 or debate. The Traffic Regulation itself is outdated and
- 23 terribly drafted; repeal it. Section 85.1 can be amended

22

23

Aboriginal Peoples

1	to allow the communities to regulate, not just prohibit,
2	intoxicants in their territory and, therefore, we don't
3	face the possibility of challenges in outside courts to
4	something which is truly an internal matter. And if the
5	provincial and federal governments can't get their act
6	together and declare and recognize the Peacekeepers as
7	a valid police force and peace officers, then the federal
8	government should take its responsibilities, as designated
9	under the Constitution Act, and so declare themselves and
10	then deal with the province when they have to in their
11	own forum the way they wish to do so, as they will have
12	to do through all of Canada, because more and more I am
13	sure you are going to see various Native communities
14	wanting and developing their own policing forces.
15	In conclusion, what I am saying is, this
16	Commission should recommend to the federal government that
17	it respect and acknowledge the ability of this community,
18	as other Native communities, to govern themselves, to run
19	their own lives, to foster and develop their own cultures
20	in their community, and to exercise their jurisdiction
21	in their community.

GRAND CHIEF JOSEPH T. NORTON: It is

Thank you.

- 1 running a bit late, but we have another presenter who has
- 2 been silently sitting up there for the last two days.
- 3 Chief Two Rivers wishes to speak and we will allow him
- 4 some time as he has allowed us some time and thereafter
- 5 if there are any questions or comments you may have, please
- 6 feel free.

7 COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY BILLY TWO

- 8 RIVERS: My name is Kaientaronkwen and my father's name
- 9 was Tekaniatarokon.
- 10 All of the proceedings that have gone
- 11 on for the last four days have all been based on our
- 12 historical right, out indigenous occupation of this land
- 13 and other historical arguments.
- 14 That is under threat right now. I guess
- 15 that argument that we are the people of Kahnawake and
- 16 Akwesasne also is in some danger.
- 17 The governments, both the direct
- 18 European governments and the governments of today, both
- 19 federal and provincial, have always tried to do away with
- 20 the Mohawk people, with Indian people in general, but we
- 21 seem to have been targeted over the last 500 years as a
- thorn in the side of the Europeans in defending and standing
- 23 up for our rights, our land and our freedom, and because

- 1 we vigorously stood up to these foreign immigrant peoples,
- 2 we were called many names and described in many
- 3 uncomplimentary ways.
- 4 Through all these centuries their
- 5 efforts have failed to break our spirit or to dislodge
- 6 us from our territories.
- 7 There is a new danger and a new tactic
- 8 that they are going to use.
- 9 Several years back we have had several
- 10 warnings. One warning we received concerning I guess the
- 11 loss of our land was the implementation of the little
- 12 certificates of possession for land and through this
- 13 process they were able to take the Seaway and put it through
- 14 our territory because they broke the collectivity of the
- 15 community and went after the individual. We were
- 16 warned about that by Louise McComber, Louise and her
- 17 husband, Chief-Poke-In-Fire, and many other people at
- 18 meetings that we should not accept this process. So, they
- 19 have been trying to undermine us for centuries.
- 20 If you remember the play that was played
- 21 on CJED just an hour or so ago, one of the statements made
- 22 was the fact that Kahnawake was in Quebec because of
- 23 conquest. They were equating us to being the same as the

- French or anybody else, that our point in time in history 1
- 2 began probably at the same time.
- 3 In some of our negotiations with the
- 4 province, they are saying we arrived here after the French.
- 5 Their history says so. At a recent decision by a judge
- who at that time was a lawyer who defended the SQ on the 6
- shooting of David Cross, Proulx is his name, who is a judge 7
- now, came down with a recent decision where he said that 8
- 9 Kahnawake and Akwesasne were immigrants to this area.
- 10 This is an argument that is going to be
- 11 used in the near future where they will by, I quess,
- 12 legalities or historical documentation or some babblings
- of the anthropologists who come out of McGill University 13
- 14 and other places that, yes, we did come here.
- 15 Well, a long time ago when my dad was
- a young boy, because he was the oldest one he was asked 16
- to go and live with his grandfather and his grandfather 17
- 18 just lived, my great-grandfather, just lived down the road
- 19 here at a stone house and there he grew up. From the early
- 20 age of six or seven he helped his grandparents and he would
- 21 hear the stories of the old people and the different things
- 22 that they talked about.
- 23 Well, over here -- I will get back to

- 1 the point of the story -- over here Kahnawake means
- 2 something. Caugnawaga and other names that they have
- 3 called this community does not mean anything, but in our
- 4 language Kahnawake means "by the rapids, by where the swift
- 5 waters flow".
- 6 It has been our way to identify areas
- 7 by maybe the geographic or the geological or some other
- 8 significant way where locations were. If I was to tell
- 9 someone I was going to what is now Skanetati, it is called
- 10 in English Schenectady, and I would know or our ancestors
- 11 would know where they were going. There have been names
- 12 given to places that our people have been. Now, that is
- 13 to the south.
- To the west there is a place called
- 15 Gananoque. That is not the proper name for it. The Mohawk
- 16 name is Kawonnoke. Kawonnoke is the start of the Thousand
- 17 Islands and Kawonnoke means island.
- 18 In Quebec, Quebec City, where the river
- 19 narrows, we call that where the river narrows
- 20 Tianiatarikon, where it comes together.
- So, we have names for many place and
- 22 Kahnawake is one of them. New York, New York City is called
- 23 Kanonon. That is where the hickory grew.

- 1 Then, we identified people. When we met
- 2 them on first contact, our ancestors would evaluate and
- 3 name them for different characteristics. When the French
- 4 traded with us and they introduced the metal axe, we called
- 5 them Oseronni, which is hatchet maker. So, now in our
- 6 language when we talk about hatchet makers, we call them
- 7 Oseronni.
- 8 The English who marched in formation
- 9 when coming towards you in blazing red jackets were called
- 10 by our people Tiorononsaka, the same as the sunrise, the
- 11 brightness of it, and we identified with that.
- 12 What I am getting to is that earlier this
- 13 morning and in the last few days you heard about the
- 14 peacemaker coming to the warring Iroquois or the warring
- 15 nations over here and bringing peace. Well, if that
- 16 occurred in the eleventh century, the twelfth, the ninth
- 17 or the thirteenth, whatever, he brought peace. Peace was
- 18 known in this territory. The Indian communities lived
- 19 together in peace because it was brought to us by the
- 20 Tekanawita, the peacemaker.
- 21 Who brought war and conflict back to this
- 22 peaceful situation, the European. When he came to this
- 23 land and we welcomed him and nurtured him through the early

- 1 winters and he saw a trade, then he stayed and he created
- 2 a situation where Indian was pitted against Indian, but
- 3 if you will remember in your history and this is where
- 4 I think the Royal Commission will remember an Algonquin
- 5 Chief recently made a presentation to one of the
- 6 commissions. His name was Jean-Guy Whiteduck and he made
- 7 the statement that the Algonquins had the territory going
- 8 even beyond Plattsburgh, so in actual fact, if everybody
- 9 hung their hat on that argument, then this is Algonquin
- 10 territory. This is not Mohawk territory.
- Some of you will recall in history when
- 12 the French landed at the foot of Montreal, they wrote in
- 13 their diaries and their journals and they took it back
- 14 to Europe that they met with the people and the people
- 15 were there and they were the Hochelagas, the mysterious
- 16 nation of people that no anthropologist can explain and
- 17 they do not know anything about, a mysterious disappearance
- 18 occurred.
- My father told me that he heard from the
- 20 older people how this came about. When we talk about
- 21 Kahnawake -- they called it Caugnawaga, this and that --
- 22 well, what happened was that we, the Mohawks, were in this
- 23 area. We were on the Island of Montreal. Part of those

- 1 people migrated and moved from the tip over there to what
- 2 is now Atwater and St. Catherine. Then they moved to
- 3 Senneville and ended up in Kanesatake. Now, some of our
- 4 people moved to Kahnawake on the south shore.
- 5 What I am getting at is that the
- 6 Hochelagas are the French people because the people heard
- 7 these people arriving and they went to greet them. A
- 8 European greeting at that time was to put out your hand
- 9 and shake it. In our language the hand is osha and when
- 10 they came there and shook hands with all of our people
- 11 and patted them on the back and did everything that they
- 12 could, they shook their hands again and again. Our Indian
- 13 people got tired of it. Our ancestors got tired of it.
- 14 When they left, they called them Osha-aka which, badly
- 15 pronounced and written in the journals, the French came
- 16 out Hochelaga.
- 17 We, the Mohawk people, called the white
- 18 man that arrived, Champlain and his gang, handshakers,
- 19 Osha-aka, and how could they find an Indian tribe when
- 20 it was us describing who they were and the way that they
- 21 first met us.
- We have also named people for
- 23 characteristics just like the oriental, we sometimes call

- 1 them Teatikaroti:eh, which is pointed or sharp eyes.
- So, again, our people have always been
- 3 here. When they went back to Europe and they came back
- 4 on their second journey they found no one in the villages
- 5 that they had first met our people. We had moved because
- 6 the big ship was able to come to the foot of our village,
- 7 but when we moved up to Atwater and St. Catherine, then
- 8 they could not come up the rapids that far and they would
- 9 have to come on land and their guns could not reach us.
- 10 We have been here from time immemorial.
- 11 We have been here and the time has been lost. But
- 12 anthropologists are saying there is a group over here,
- 13 the Laurentian Mohawks, the Hochelagas, probably killed
- 14 off by the Mohawks. Well, maybe we should have killed
- 15 those Hochelagas then. Maybe we would have a lot less
- 16 problems today.
- 17 All I want to say is that be prepared,
- 18 and I am talking to the people of Kahnawake and Akwesasne,
- 19 be prepared because the undermining, the underpinning,
- 20 of the legal status of Mohawks within this territory is
- 21 going to be challenged.
- 22 Quebec would like nothing better than
- 23 to say that they were here and some immigrant Indians

- 1 arrived and are claiming Aboriginal rights.
- 2 When they talk about conquest, that we
- 3 are here by conquest, it has been stated time and time
- 4 again that the Iroquois confederacy never lost the war.
- 5 Because we are people of peace we tried to stay neutral.
- 6 Naturally, for some excitement and I guess other reasons,
- 7 some of our boys got involved, but generally we try to
- 8 stay out of it.
- 9 So, all I am saying is that if some of
- 10 those anthropologists, some of those people who are
- 11 supposed to have a high degree of book learning and
- 12 knowledge are trying to say that we were not here, they
- 13 are very, very wrong because the Osha-aka is those
- 14 handshakers with hip boots on and chest-plated armour that
- 15 never abated and they went back to the country.
- Anyway, we were here for a long time and
- 17 we intend to be here and we are not here as immigrants
- 18 in this land. We are here because our ancestors were here.
- 19 There may have been migrations because that is the habit
- 20 of the Mohawk to go where the job is and if I was living
- 21 somewhere in Huntington and I learned that the big fur
- 22 trade business was going on in Montreal and there were
- 23 good trips going into the interior, I would come and stay

- 1 over here.
- 2 It happened that a lot of us just stayed
- 3 in one group and in one area. They came up from Albany.
- 4 They came up from Schenectady. They came up from
- 5 wherever. We even got some local Indian communities, the
- 6 Abanake (PH) or the Napanee or somebody, they came and
- 7 they found work over here and they stayed, but basically
- 8 this is Mohawk Indian country.
- 9 So, we have to be careful because this
- 10 argument is going to be coming soon upon us. When we talk
- 11 about the seniorial lands, when we talk about our historic
- 12 rights to this territory, it is going to try to be
- 13 undermined by saying that we migrated here. We have
- 14 already been called immigrants by legal decisions by, like
- 15 I say, Judge Proulx and other people are hanging their
- 16 hat on it. Sinclair is already stating it, so these are
- 17 another area by which they are trying to attack the
- 18 legitimacy and the legality of the Mohawk people within
- 19 this territory. Regardless of what they say, as some
- 20 people stated earlier, we are here to stay.
- 21 **GRAND CHIEF JOSEPH T. NORTON:** I quess
- 22 we can open the floor to any questions or comments you
- 23 may have. In addition to what Chief Two Rivers said, we

- 1 have people in Alberta also. We have a group of people
- 2 who left and travelled into the interior and we have met
- 3 with them on a number of occasions. They have talked to
- 4 us about their connection with this community over here
- 5 and even the names of some of the people who went into
- 6 the interior of Canada. So, we have been all over the
- 7 place.
- 8 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: Thank you.
- 9 We have been asking a number of questions throughout the
- 10 day and also in Akwesasne. I think we would like to
- 11 probably conclude with a number of questions.
- 12 One of the ones we have been asking here
- is who do we recommend to the Canadian government be the
- 14 proper body to be dealt with. We have been told that we
- 15 should recommend that they go to the Haudenosaunee, the
- 16 confederacy, and we have been told to make sure that the
- 17 traditional people are involved. We have been told by
- 18 other people to make sure that somehow all of the people
- 19 are involved.
- 20 What role do you see the Kahnawake Mohawk
- 21 Council playing? Where do elected councils play a role?
- 22 We heard interim solutions and so forth. We are hoping
- 23 that we are going to be doing more than interim solutions,

Aboriginal Peoples

1 that we are trying to assist the mapping of the road for

547

- 2 the long run, so we are hoping that we are going to be
- 3 dealing with solutions on the primary core issues that
- 4 not only the Mohawks and the Iroquois confederacy wants
- 5 dealt with, but across the country, the key central issues
- 6 to the Métis, to all First Nations, to the Inuit and
- 7 onwards.
- 8 So, yes, we will deal with the interim
- 9 solutions. There has to be a step-by-step process, but
- 10 when the larger questions of land and governments are going
- 11 to be dealt with, where do you see the role in the case
- 12 of the Mohawks and Iroquois here, where do we recommend
- 13 that the Government of Canada proceed? Should they go
- 14 to the confederacy? Should they include the elected
- 15 councils? What process should be used?
- 16 **GRAND CHIEF JOSEPH T. NORTON:** Maybe I
- 17 can try to answer that partially and some of the other
- 18 presenters can pitch in somewhere.
- 19 What has to be looked at is that we are
- 20 in a transition period and during a transition period the
- 21 necessity of having a group or a body that is going to
- 22 I guess be the arms, the legs, the eyes of the people to
- 23 a certain degree, you need a body such as that.

- 1 What I see right now and this is the
- 2 opinion, my opinion and the opinion of the council and
- 3 I believe there are a number of people in the community
- 4 who would support that, if you are going to look just at
- 5 Kahnawake, then right now we have been carrying the bulk,
- 6 if you will, that is the elected council, we have been
- 7 carrying the bulk of the responsibility.
- 8 I do not mind saying under criticism from
- 9 within as well as outside of the community and that is
- 10 just part of the responsibility that we have taken on.
- Now, we are not the whole focus of
- 12 attention, but we are part of one component, if you will,
- one part of a number of other components and other parts
- 14 that need to begin to exercise their responsibility and
- 15 I am talking about the traditional elements.
- 16 If you look from within, in their
- 17 community there has been and there is going to be continuing
- 18 attempts to mobilize people and bring people together so
- 19 that we can much more effectively and more quickly and
- 20 easily do away with the things that are causing us problems.
- I have said continuously and I will continue to say very
- 22 sincerely and truly is that my job is to do away with my
- 23 job. My job is to get rid of this position of Grand Chief

- 1 and the Indian Act and get it out of Kahnawake and we will
- 2 continue to act in that fashion.
- 3 One of the things also that needs to
- 4 happen is that on a Mohawk nation basis the communities
- 5 need to come together and interact more often. On a much
- 6 larger basis, you have the Iroquois confederacy and a need
- 7 for communities to come together and start working on a
- 8 co-operative basis.
- 9 That has been happening somewhat in the
- 10 last little while and there have been meetings that have
- 11 been taking place, either co-ordinated by elected councils
- 12 or by the committee that was described, I believe, this
- 13 morning by the representative from Kanesatake as well as
- 14 the representative from Kahnawake, the External Affairs
- 15 Committee of the Haudenosaunee.
- We have had meetings in a number of
- 17 communities in the last six months or seven months over
- 18 the last year and a half or so and there has been serious
- 19 attempts at trying to come together and discuss and
- 20 describe and deal with these matters that you are putting
- 21 before us, but on an interim basis and we, as an elected
- 22 council, have accepted responsibility of carrying on the
- 23 process.

- 1 That is why we have initiated the
- 2 Canada-Kahnawake relations process. That is why we are
- 3 there trying to deal with the issue of justice in policing
- 4 and the other key matters and we will continue to do so
- 5 for as long as it requires that kind of responsibility
- 6 taking.
- 7 In the meantime, there is the
- 8 mobilization of the community itself and the necessity.
- 9 I am not saying that we redirect
- 10 everything towards us. As we described to you this
- 11 morning, there was a process that began with the federal
- 12 government and with the External Affairs Committee of the
- 13 Haudenosaunee. What happened was again the department
- 14 used the elected councils as a scapegoat, if you will,
- 15 and one way or another saying that they need the
- 16 concurrence, they need the support and they need letters
- 17 of recommendation, whatever, from the elected councils,
- 18 that they are going to support the Haudenosaunee, the
- 19 External Affairs Committee.
- 20 As far as we are concerned, whether it
- 21 is the Haudenosaunee or whether it is the traditional
- 22 people in this community, we do not really need the elected
- 23 council's, I quess, recognition to be able to carry out

- 1 their business and we expressed that in a letter that we
- 2 sent to the Department of Indian Affairs.
- 3 We also outlined that we could be the
- 4 arms and legs and the administrative side in assisting
- 5 the confederacy, but that we need to do some of our own
- 6 homework. So, hopefully, that answers part of, if not
- 7 all of it, and if anyone else wishes to pitch in at this
- 8 point, please do.
- 9 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Let me see
- 10 if I can either put words in your mouth or else just
- 11 paraphrase. You are suggesting that the External Affairs
- 12 Committee of the Haudenosaunee has a primary role and that
- 13 the work they started with the federal government continue,
- 14 right.
- 15 GRAND CHIEF JOSEPH T. NORTON: Yes.
- 16 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** The other
- 17 thing you are saying is similar to the things that were
- 18 just being mentioned here earlier, including the cleaning
- 19 up of some of the little roadblocks that just keep life
- 20 rolling, all within the gamut on an interim basis of the
- 21 present Mohawk Council of Akwesasne and the Mohawk Council
- 22 of Kahnawake and so forth, but that the primary role for
- 23 the long term is with the Haudenosaunee, but you see

- 1 yourself playing a role in it and you could see yourselves
- 2 playing a supportive role in that larger process for the
- 3 long term.
- Is that what you are saying or do you
- 5 want to add more to that?
- 6 GRAND CHIEF JOSEPH T. NORTON: In
- 7 general, that would be or I guess in an ideal situation,
- 8 if there is such a thing as an ideal situation, either
- 9 way I would see things working.
- 10 Again, depending on the way any of the
- 11 territories, any of the nations that are part of the
- 12 confederacy would be eliminating the Indian Act in their
- communities because it may not be a process that will happen
- 14 overnight or right away because there are divisions within
- 15 a number of communities over this matter, over this issue
- 16 of Indian Act versus the traditional way, the Longhouse
- 17 way.
- But there are some communities who may
- 19 be very close to that and I think this community is one
- 20 of them. Again, depending on the willingness and I do
- 21 not mind saying it, and this is a challenge -- I will throw
- 22 it out as a challenge to our own people over here -- a
- 23 willingness of the people who claim to be the Longhouse

- 1 people to get together.
- We have offered on quite a number of
- 3 occasions, and the offer is still out there, to have people
- 4 of all walks of life in Kahnawake participate in committees
- 5 or whatever else and to be advisers or directors in one
- 6 way or another on behalf of the community on major issues
- 7 that we are working on. So, it is not just a question
- 8 of my saying that it is only the council that is going
- 9 to carry the ball.
- 10 I have just been handed a note over here
- 11 and I recall the last meeting that we had in Kanesatake
- 12 of the representatives and even prior to that we had met
- in, I believe it was Oneida if I am not mistaken, and prior
- 14 to that we had met in Six Nations, Grand River, the
- 15 confederacy had issued eight points where they viewed
- 16 exclusive jurisdiction, where they had exclusive
- 17 jurisdiction.
- 18 I do not remember all the points, but
- 19 they were very major points and the elected councils agreed
- 20 and signed a letter off to that effect. It was signed
- 21 by all the representatives who were present. Yes, we
- 22 agreed that they did have the exclusive jurisdiction, but
- 23 that we would be a part of that, that we had the necessary

- 1 resources and the people to be able to assist in making
- 2 sure that these eight points that they had outlined to
- 3 us that jurisdiction could be achieved and it could be
- 4 protected and expanded on.
- 5 If you wish, we can submit those letters
- 6 or that letter or that document and whatever else is part
- 7 of the evidence and testimony of this Commission hearing.
- 8 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** I have heard
- 9 about that agreement and have never seen it. It would
- 10 be very, very useful I think.
- 11 My understanding is that at the same time
- 12 they recognize that the elected councils also had some
- 13 kind of day-to-day jurisdiction in the interim. Was that
- 14 the case?
- 15 GRAND CHIEF JOSEPH T. NORTON: It was
- 16 not so much the question of jurisdiction. I think it was
- 17 a question of responsibility to administer to the people
- 18 of the community and I guess to do the best that we could
- 19 in terms of protecting what we had at this point in time.
- 20 There is, I believe, in principle at this point an
- 21 understanding, an understanding in terms of the roles,
- 22 the respective roles of the elected councils as well as
- 23 traditional councils.

- 1 Now it is a question of how can that work
- 2 to our benefit until such time as the full recognition
- 3 and respect by the federal government of the Haudenosaunee,
- 4 of all the traditional councils and all the communities
- 5 comes into effect.
- 6 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: Those are
- 7 the ones I can think of at the moment. Paul.
- 8 **COMMISSIONER PAUL CHARTRAND:** Thank you
- 9 for your presentation all of you. I would like to ask
- 10 a question that concerns me. It has not been addressed
- 11 directly, but I have heard a number of opinions expressed
- 12 today that touch upon this particular issue.
- I begin this way by saying that this
- 14 Commission is required to look at Canada as a whole and
- 15 to try to make some recommendations on federal policy
- 16 regarding the relation between Aboriginal Peoples and
- 17 others in Canada.
- I am trying to understand what your views
- 19 might be with respect to the kinds of recommendations that
- 20 would tend to suggest large institutional change in the
- 21 short term. What I detect here to day is a concern that
- 22 large-scale institutional change not be recommended in
- 23 the short term, and I want to make sure that this is a

- 1 correct interpretation of what I hear.
- 2 We have heard speakers talk about their
- 3 recognition that in unity there is greater power. We have
- 4 heard speakers talk about situations which illustrate the
- 5 power of governments to maintain divisions of various sorts
- 6 and thereby to lessen the potential for the aggregation
- 7 of power. We have heard other people talk about the
- 8 federal idea as a mechanism for aggregating power.
- 9 One might think, then, that in order to
- 10 promote the interests of Aboriginal People, one might look
- 11 at institutions that do that. If we consider some of the
- 12 remarks that we have heard here, we have heard some people
- 13 talk about, and I think it was on the tape that you played,
- 14 small numbers whose interests are contrasted against very
- 15 large numbers. Yet, those small numbers are even smaller
- than what were referred to in the tape if all the Aboriginal
- 17 Peoples indeed do not get together to aggregate their
- 18 power.
- 19 So, I am concerned to look at what has
- 20 happened elsewhere, and I mean the United States, where
- 21 we have a situation where the government has recognized
- 22 a certain status which has been called "domestic dependent
- 23 nations" regarding the Indian Nations there and they have

1 carried on with, as described, nation-to-nation relations.

2

- 3 Some scholars have suggested that one
- 4 of the reasons for the continuing relatively weak power
- 5 of Aboriginal Peoples there, of the Indian tribes there,
- 6 has to do with their lack of a national voice, so I am
- 7 wondering then if there is reluctance in the views being
- 8 expressed here today to consider anything in the short
- 9 term, any institutional change or what kind?
- 10 One that has been suggested by scholars,
- 11 for example, has been the idea of a national province.
- 12 That is an example of an institution that would be national
- 13 that would provide a national voice. There are others,
- 14 of course, that have been proposed. Perhaps a commission,
- 15 representatives coming from all Aboriginal Peoples and
- 16 speaking in one forum and having some sort of association,
- 17 but at the national level.
- In light of these thoughts I am concerned
- 19 to inquire whether I am right in detecting some reluctance
- 20 in the views being expressed today about any
- 21 recommendations coming from this condition that would
- 22 recommend or would tend to support changes in institutions
- 23 in the short term because it seems to me that we are being

- 1 told that there is a transition period, that it will take
- 2 time, that effective change or the best kind of change
- 3 is going to take time, that it is not possible immediately
- 4 for the various nations to aggregate that power.
- 5 It seems to me to be a difficult large
- 6 question we face and I wonder if you might provide us with
- 7 the benefit of your views on that.
- 8 **GRAND CHIEF JOSEPH T. NORTON:** I am not
- 9 sure I understand what you are asking, first of all, before
- 10 I can respond to that.
- 11 COMMISSIONER PAUL CHARTRAND: I would
- 12 like to maybe try to summarize the idea.
- 13 Are the people that you represent
- 14 concerned to establish their relations only with Canada?
- 15 Are those your immediate concerns or do you have a broader
- 16 concern, a concern to determine how you might relate
- 17 institutionally with other Aboriginal Peoples who also
- 18 are found within Canada?
- 19 That is an inadequate description, but
- 20 the best I can do in a very brief way.
- 21 GRAND CHIEF JOSEPH T. NORTON:
- 22 Definitely, we have expressed maybe not so much the
- 23 concern, but the desire, the desire to relate, to have

1	rolatione	+ 0	h 2 7 7 0	contacts	+ 0	h 2 7 7 A	agreements.	+ 0	h 2 7 7 0
	T C T G L T O I I I		$1100 V \subseteq$	COntacts		$IICIV \subset$	adreements.		TICL V C

- 2 treaties, compacts, be they economic, political, legal,
- 3 with other nations, with other communities, even within
- the Mohawk Nation itself, to have those kinds of agreements
- or resumés because although as described by someone, we
- are separated geographically we are still related and some 6
- things may happen difficulty in the community of Akwesasne, 7
- 8 in the community of Kanesatake or Tiatenake (PH) or Grand
- 9 River or Watha (PH), in Kahnanaka (PH) or elsewhere, but
- 10 there are still relations. There is still that need for
- 11 contact.
- 12 If you expand that, if you extend that
- into other First Nations, both in Canada and the United 13
- States and even if you go into South America, we have had 14
- 15 many visitors who have come here who have talked about
- 16 relations and there is a whole field out there that we
- have not explored for quite a long time, I believe, and 17
- 18 we need to revive that and get involved in that.
- 19 As well, there is the European continent
- 20 too that we have had some contact with and people who are
- 21 very interested in what is going on in this part of the
- 22 world.
- 23 So, I hope that is in the same vein as

Aboriginal Peoples

1 the question, the response.

- 2 COMMISSIONER PAUL CHARTRAND: Yes, you
- 3 are saying you are interested in getting together with
- 4 other people. One of the things that has intrigued
- 5 outsiders is the historic role of the Mohawk people in
- 6 development of the idea of a federation so I think it has
- 7 intrigued people to wonder how the Mohawks might see the
- 8 idea of federal units today.
- 9 Some people have talked about treaty
- 10 federalism, establishing across Canada a federation of
- 11 treaty units. Others have talked about an Aboriginal
- 12 parliament of a sort used in some Scandinavian countries.
- 13 Others have talked about a province that would be
- 14 established across Canada consisting of all the Aboriginal
- 15 Peoples as sub-units of that one constitutional province
- 16 whereby you would instantly get all the usual provincial
- 17 powers. Others have talked about a representative
- 18 commission from the different peoples. Others have talked
- 19 about a senate.
- Is it too early for this Commission to
- 21 look at these institutional proposals in the short term?
- 22 Do you propose that we look towards other interim
- 23 solutions?

- 1 **ARNOLD GOODLEAF:** I might make a couple
- 2 of comments on it. Some of those proposals that have been
- 3 put forward for that type of pan-aboriginalism or
- 4 pan-federalism with Aboriginal People are probably put
- 5 forward in a good spirit, but they are also put forward
- 6 in a spirit of participation in the institutions of
- 7 governance within the Canadian federation and it would
- 8 require probably -- I am making an assumption here -- that
- 9 many of those types of institutional changes that you
- 10 talked about would require a major rethinking of the
- 11 existing institutions.
- 12 If you just look at the debate that went
- on with respect to the modification to the Senate, whether
- 14 it was total abolishment or some other form of Senate,
- 15 that debate has been going on for the last 15 years and
- 16 still has not come to any resolution. It is still a
- 17 platform in many political parties.
- I mentioned something earlier that in
- 19 terms of whether we can say it is timely or whether it
- 20 is appropriate, that that type of recommendation go forward
- 21 for major institutional change, we would have to measure
- 22 that in the same way that we measure all other relations.
- 23 When I mentioned earlier about measuring our relations

1 as against the two-row philosophy and the concepts where

562

- 2 our participation would have to be at the level of either
- 3 full participation or at one that is understood as limited
- 4 observer participation, the sovereignty of the Mohawk
- 5 Nation cannot be lost in that milieu is what I am saying.

- 7 Any kind of conglomeration, whether it
- 8 is a political structural type change, whether it is an
- 9 administrative or economic type of structural change,
- 10 still the integrity of the Mohawk nation would have to
- 11 be protected within that frame. Otherwise, it would be
- 12 rather difficult for, I think, this community or even the
- 13 Mohawk nation at large -- and this is a personal view --
- 14 it would be very difficult for them to endorse that type
- of plan, especially at a point when all the presentations
- 16 that you heard here today were talking about recognition
- 17 and respect for one another, mutual co-existence,
- 18 equality, and we do not even have that stabilized. That
- 19 type of relation has not been stabilized within the
- 20 Canadian federation yet.
- We have not put the stop-gap in yet.
- 22 There is still a mentality within the Canadian federation
- 23 of suppression and oppression and until that is put in

- 1 place, there might be some consideration for that type
- 2 of institutional change because to go into it hat in hand,
- 3 to go into that kind of arrangement within the federation
- 4 would be taking quite a chance.
- 5 I think what Chief Norton was talking
- 6 about in terms of these inter-nation and inter-tribal
- 7 compacts that can occur, they still could and will occur,
- 8 but again the integrity of the Mohawk Nation would have
- 9 to be protected and the relationship would be enhanced
- 10 by the integrity of both of the parties.
- 11 To multiply that by nine or ten
- 12 variations, it is difficult enough to talk about it in
- 13 terms of nation to nation or First Nation to First Nation,
- 14 to complicate it further with all of the breakdowns that
- 15 you have to deal with of the Aboriginal People, rural Inuit
- 16 and urban Inuit and Non-Status and Status and Métis and
- 17 all of the different variations and trying to come to some
- 18 compatible format which would be equitable, which would
- 19 be one of the first standards, I am sure, I think would
- 20 be rather complex.
- You might make the recommendation now,
- 22 but I do not see that it would be implemented for a long,
- 23 long time.

13

14

1	CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: If I could
2	try and assist, when Chief Norton and yourself were talking
3	about the relationships with other First Nations, you were
4	talking about bilateral agreements between the nations,
5	you were not talking about bringing in Canada into that
6	in any way at all and that is the difference, Paul, that
7	they were talking about. For instance the Dene going
8	directly with the Mohawks and working out some kind of
9	bilateral trade agreement or the Inuits and the Mohawks
10	directly. It has nothing to do with government is what
11	they are talking about.
12	COMMISSIONER MARY SILLETT: I would

very busy. When we were at the health round table 15

like to thank you all because I know that you are very,

16 in Vancouver, we heard about the hospital centre and I

17 guess the discussion, the presentation, gave us a really

good idea of the process that people had to take in order 18

to get to the point of building and operating their own 19

20 hospital, but there was very little discussion about if

21 the traditional values that we have heard so much about

22 in the past two days, if they had been incorporated into

contemporary Mohawk institutions. 23

StenoTran

1	You mentioned earlier that there were
2	a number of institutions that were on this territory and
3	I am wondering if traditional values such as the ones that
4	we have learned about in the last few days, have they been
5	incorporated into these institutions and if so, how?
6	ARNOLD GOODLEAF: Part of the answer and
7	Chief Norton will probably add onto it, the institutions
8	that are highlighted and that I was referring to awhile
9	ago are for the most part autonomous. As you heard about
10	the social services unit, they have their own committee
11	structures, they have their own board of directors, they
12	have their own constitutions and that also provides them
13	with the independence within the community to try and apply
14	those traditional values in whatever sector it is.
15	You heard about one approach from the
16	caisse populaire about protecting the land through the
17	trustee arrangement. You have heard from the education
18	about the importance of the language for the culture.
19	Now, in some instances, some of the
20	institutions, when they were fully taken over
21	administratively, operationally, financially and from the
22	policy side, had to undo a lot of the prevailing policies
23	that were there, that were applied either by requirements

- 1 of getting funding from the funding agencies and those
- 2 policies were the ones that applied over maybe a generation
- 3 and to try and undo those overnight would be a rather
- 4 difficult thing.
- 5 So, when we are talking about
- 6 transition, we are not just talking about it in the sense
- 7 of the governance or the governance structure. We are
- 8 also talking about the transition within each of these
- 9 institutions that require time and require some guidance
- 10 from within the community. Most of the governing bodies
- 11 for all of these institutions are made on the ground and
- 12 have representation from within the community and in some
- 13 instances the council has only an observer status from
- 14 within that framework.
- 15 In terms of the administrative side and
- 16 for their protection, the entity, the recognized entity,
- 17 at this moment for signing agreements, legal documents,
- 18 et cetera, is left with the council, but all other detail
- 19 is left to those governing structures. It is up to them
- 20 to take that traditionalism, take that culture, take those
- 21 elements and implement them into their particular program
- 22 or their particular service, but that is the intention.
- 23 If you read most of the mission

- 1 statements in here, you will note that 100 per cent of
- 2 those mission statements deal with the protection and
- 3 enhancement of the culture, traditions and language.
- 4 GRAND CHIEF JOSEPH T. NORTON: I believe
- 5 Mr. Goodleaf has pretty well answered the question.
- I was just reminded that there was an
- 7 insistence and a demand that the autonomy of the hospital,
- 8 and when we talk about autonomy, we are talking expressly
- 9 about non interference by provincial governments in terms
- 10 of how they would administer a hospital, the kind of
- 11 philosophy that is brought in, the kind of direction that
- 12 is used, the insistence that before any agreement was to
- 13 be signed, that it would be autonomous and that it would
- 14 be run in principle in terms of how we view our people.

- That was very important and when that
- 17 agreement was signed, we had to make sure that that was
- 18 the way it was going to be.
- I believe yesterday you heard from one
- 20 of the presenters, I believe it was Mr. Horne, the Director
- 21 of the Community Services, had spoke about the difficulties
- 22 in taking control or taking responsibility for youth
- 23 protection. I think he gave examples of how the court

- 1 views it out there and how we view it, how we would like
- 2 to deal with it and gave you an example of a 16-year-old,
- 3 with a 25-year-old, et cetera, and how they left it and
- 4 how that here it would something that would be dealt with,
- 5 would be looked at very seriously and there are a number
- 6 of other cases such as that.
- 7 So, in that area, one of the things that
- 8 I believe has to happen is that we have to make our own
- 9 regulations, we have to make our own moves, and as Mr.
- 10 Goodleaf described in the booklet, the institution's
- 11 booklet itself, that is going to be considered illegal,
- 12 but we have to do that because we are not getting the kind
- 13 of satisfaction. We are not being able to deal with these
- 14 matters.
- When it gets to, I guess, the bottom line
- 16 in that, it goes into the courts, they will not deal with
- 17 it in a fashion the way we perceive it to be. So, if we
- 18 are talking about juvenile court or youth court, if we
- 19 are talking about those kinds of things, the Youth
- 20 Protection Act, our own Youth Protection Act, whatever
- 21 that may be, it is culturally based, that is where it is
- 22 coming from.
- JOHN "BUD" MORRIS: Maybe just to expand

- on the two answers that are already given, we really do 1
- 2 not have a lot of control over the key areas that we would
- 3 like to implement traditional values in.
- 4 The court system, for example, we have
- 5 limited control over the justice system, the section 107
- court, and the parameters of how that operates is severely 6
- constricted. So, for us to incorporate traditional values 7
- 8 in the justice system cannot be done under the current
- 9 regime. It could be done, but it would be outside the
- 10 legal envelope again. That is one example.
- 11 The peacekeepers is by definition just
- 12 in its name embodied with a traditional value. They are
- not there to enforce the law primarily, they are there 13
- 14 to try and prevent the law from being broken.
- 15 Those are some of the examples I would
- 16 give. Education does definitely have traditional values
- 17 built in through the whole system. Our land tenure system
- 18 is somewhat different from what most people are used to
- 19 and we feel everybody has an entitlement to a certain amount
- 20 of land and land is given free for those who want to build
- 21 on it and are eligible, a quarter-acre, not a lot, but
- a quarter-acre. After all, we only have about 80 years 22
- 23 left until we run out of land.

- 1 Thank you.
 2 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: I wonder on
- 3 that point you just brought up about the courts, that you
- 4 cannot do very much right now. We have heard a lot here
- 5 about how the Two-Row should be the way it should be in
- 6 the future and all the rest of it.
- 7 The problem with those kinds of general
- 8 statements is that everyone assumes that everyone on the
- 9 other side understands what is going to be included in
- 10 that.
- 11 Could we ask what is the long-term view
- 12 of the Mohawk people in relation to the kind of court system
- 13 they want? We heard your problems today. We heard how
- 14 you want some immediate kind of things cleaned up in
- 15 relation with police? What is the long-term view? When
- 16 the Two-Row is going to be completely implemented and there
- 17 is larger recognition, what does it mean in relation to
- 18 a court system? Does it mean that it is completely
- 19 separate from the Canadian system? Does it mean it is
- 20 a modification of the Canadian system? Could you clarify
- 21 the long-term desires of where people want to go?
- 22 GRAND CHIEF JOSEPH T. NORTON: I will
- 23 try to answer part of that. Mr. Goodleaf would like to

- 1 assist me on this.
- 2 One of the things that when you talk
- 3 about a court system or a justice system, I think you have
- 4 to expand it into that. You cannot just look at the court
- 5 itself.
- 6 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Please talk
- 7 about the justice system.
- 8 GRAND CHIEF JOSEPH T. NORTON: You have
- 9 the look at the laws that are there. You have to look
- 10 at the enforcement part of it. You have to look at the
- 11 whole judiciary system. You cannot just isolate it to
- 12 one area. When you look at what you call the courts, I
- 13 think one of the ideas that has been talked about quite
- 14 freely and frequently in this community and the suggestions
- 15 that have come about in terms of the court is that the
- 16 courts should be a last resort really.
- 17 There are issues now, there are
- 18 circumstances and there are things that wind up in courts,
- 19 both outside of this community as well as inside this
- 20 community, that we feel do not have any place there at
- 21 all really, but for the lack of, I guess, another area
- 22 to resolve these things, it winds up in court, for the
- 23 lack of maybe some resources or some components that could

- 1 deal with these issues in a non-adversarial fashion, remedy
- 2 them through negotiation and discussion, take them out
- 3 of that system where you wind up being punished rather
- 4 than rehabilitated.
- 5 We also need to look at prevention. How
- 6 do we prevent those things from happening? How do we
- 7 prevent our people from falling into those circumstances?
- 8 So, even before you look at the judicial
- 9 system, you have got to look at the preventative methods.
- 10 You have got to look within the institution, the
- 11 educational system in the homes where the families are
- 12 and how, I guess, we raise our children and what we tell
- 13 them when they go out there and how do we keep track of
- 14 them.
- In a sense, it is also the community
- 16 itself, its responsibility, our responsibility to one
- 17 another, but if you narrow it down and you look at
- 18 institutionalizing things, then a court should be the last
- 19 resort really. It should be the end result -- or not the
- 20 end result, but it should be the last area that you go
- 21 to resolve something.
- 22 In between that there could be a number
- 23 of steps which could be put in place which could be

- 1 traditionally based. One of those areas is the clan
- 2 system, the clans and the people who are involved, because
- 3 within the clans we believe that there should be people
- 4 who can resolve these matters, who can sit down with
- 5 individuals who have particular problems or with families
- 6 that have particular problems and resolve those things
- 7 through that before taking it to a court. There could
- 8 be a number of steps that could be involved in all of that.
- 9 That is really internal. I do not
- 10 believe that we have to go anybody to ask them if we can
- 11 do that. We can do those things, but the problem there
- 12 though is that if there is a dispute, if there is somebody
- 13 who wishes to challenge that or somebody from the outside
- 14 wants to challenge what we are doing -- and it is has
- 15 happened in the past in the last little while and it is
- 16 going to happen again -- then the outside, are they going
- 17 to recognize and respect what is already existing, what
- 18 has been in practice in some cases.
- 19 Supposing in five years or six years down
- 20 the road we have this system in place and somebody decides
- 21 to challenge it, how is the outside going to view it?
- 22 If it is working perfectly, if it is doing what it is
- 23 supposed to do, if it is resolving matters, then what is

1	wrong	with	it?	There	are	examples	of	these	things.

- 2 So, the mechanism maybe internally is
- 3 more what I am looking at than perhaps the relationship
- 4 with the outside, but the relationship with the outside
- 5 is also important because what do we do with murder? What
- 6 do we do with rape? What do we do with major crimes?
- 7 Where do we incarcerate people? Do we build our own jail
- 8 over here?
- 9 Those are all the things that have to
- 10 be looked at, and there have been various ideas about how
- 11 to deal with that.
- 12 You also have to look at the laws that
- 13 will apply or not apply. It is partial provincial law?
- 14 Is it the general application of federal law across the
- 15 country that applies or is it Mohawk law? What is Mohawk
- 16 law? Do we know what it is? How does it work in this
- 17 day and age?
- So, there is a lot still sitting there
- 19 that needs to be dealt with, but we do need the people,
- 20 the resources to be able to start exploring all of that.

- Just maybe as a recommendation, a
- 23 recommendation to the Commission that could be in turn

- 1 passed on, that there is a need for resources to be able
- 2 to explore the various traditional ways of developing and
- 3 implementing laws and dealing with certain situations
- 4 outside of the adversarial system that is there now.
- 5 Even our system, people are not
- 6 satisfied with our court in Kahnawake. We know that.
- 7 There is no question about that. They want something more.
- 8 They want something better and they deserve it.
- 9 ARNOLD GOODLEAF: Just to add on to that
- 10 theme, that philosophy should apply, but there are also
- 11 some underground pragmatic matters that could be
- 12 alleviated by having that court system more fully
- 13 recognized and respected.
- 14 It could be, for an example, a depository
- of birth records, a depository of family law records for
- 16 births, adoptions, marriages, divorces, et cetera, and
- 17 that gives it the legal quality that is required by the
- 18 outside system, having the court empowered to work in
- 19 conjunction as part of the land registry system that will
- 20 have to take place, again, a depository of record that
- 21 has legal quality. That is some of the compatibility that
- 22 is going to be required, but up front, the recognition
- 23 and respect for that institution has to be established.

-	1	
	ı	
	ı	

- I am sure you have heard of the system
- 3 that was put in place from the South Island Tribal Council
- 4 and the way that they worked out a system to avoid double
- 5 jeopardy as against charges on individuals in that
- 6 situation. That would be another kind of compatible
- 7 system that we could look at, so that people who may have
- 8 been charged on the outside could have their charges heard
- 9 n our court and the sentencing could be handled under the
- 10 philosophy that was outlined by Chief Norton.
- 11 All the different systems that are there
- 12 that could lead up to or bypass or circumvent an actual
- 13 court occasion, such as a people's tribunal or mediation
- 14 services or counselling services, all of those kinds of
- 15 things have been thought about, but not put into any kind
- 16 of institutional package.
- 17 What we have done in terms of the work
- 18 that we are doing in the negotiations -- and I mentioned
- 19 this earlier, the three words that Joe talked about, we
- 20 are talking about jurisdiction in these 37 areas, the
- 21 exercise of that jurisdiction to legislate, to enforce
- 22 and to adjudicate, and so far we have got to the point
- 23 of discussing legislative power in about 15 areas, but

- 1 they do not want to talk about the enforcement power and
- 2 they do not want to talk about the adjudication power.
- 3 So, you cannot talk about the justice system in the
- 4 isolation of those two other factors. What good is the
- 5 law to be passed if it is going to be adjudicated and
- 6 enforced by outside?
- 7 The notion that was brought up earlier
- 8 about the domestic dependent nation concept in the United
- 9 States deals with the major crime issue. That was by
- 10 mutual consent. Each nation entered into those situations
- 11 voluntarily with the federal government. It is still a
- 12 bit of a jurisdictional nightmare in some situations, but
- 13 it does lay down some guidelines and certainly we do not
- 14 have to recreate the wheel, I guess is what I am saying.
- The other part that I wanted to mention
- 16 is that I have been involved in justice reform since Warren
- 17 Allmand's days in 1975 when he had that first big conference
- 18 up north and those 75 recommendations that came out of
- 19 that conference are still sitting on a shelf somewhere
- 20 and it required that each province establish their justice
- 21 commissions to deal with Aboriginal justice in their
- 22 particular province.
- 23 Quebec took a stab at it. It never went

- 1 anywhere and I think as far as they got was the
- 2 establishment of a court worker program. They have just
- 3 taken another stab at it in terms of consultation amongst
- 4 the population and as far as they have got so far with
- 5 respect to Aboriginal Peoples is more improved access of
- 6 Aboriginal People into the existing system as opposed to
- 7 dealing with the concept that the Aboriginal People have
- 8 put forward which is having Aboriginal systems.
- 9 I mentioned, as well, one final point
- 10 is that in our discussions, the negotiations, we are
- 11 talking about mechanisms to ensure compatibility of laws
- 12 and looking at systems and mechanisms which would deal
- 13 with the prevalence of laws and that automatically and
- 14 logically brings you into the notion, where is that next
- 15 appeal mechanism? Or, does there have to be a supreme
- 16 court of Kahnawake for the final decision? Or do we go
- 17 back through the provincial system if somebody wants to
- 18 appeal a judgment at our level?
- There are many questions there that we
- 20 have not yet addressed or fully consulted all the community
- 21 on, but we have a skeleton, we have some concepts that
- 22 we think are workable and we have got the foundation of
- 23 that with the existing court.

-	1	CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERAS	MITIC . Harrahaut an
	<u> </u>	CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERAS	MUS: NOW about an

- 2 appeal court that somehow deals with all the Mohawk
- 3 communities?
- 4 ARNOLD GOODLEAF: That has been
- 5 contemplated for quite some time and to a certain extent
- 6 that is actually being exercised as between Akwesasne and
- 7 Kahnawake whether they would trade justices of the peace
- 8 or judges for particular cases.
- 9 **COMMISSIONER BERTHA WILSON:** As we have
- 10 gone across the country, there seemed to be a unanimous
- 11 view that the existing justice system was not working well
- 12 for Aboriginal People and we share that view and we have
- 13 been interested, therefore, in seeing what kind of
- 14 initiatives have been taken by various communities across
- 15 the country to try to do something about it and I was
- 16 interested when you said, no, that you had not really been
- 17 focusing too much on that because this seems to be one
- 18 area where a great many native communities have focused
- 19 simply because they have been so concerned about the impact
- 20 of the existing system on the people.
- 21 When we held a round table on justice
- 22 last fall, we had many people who came from different parts
- 23 of the country to describe their pilot projects and they

- 1 all started from the community base.
- I do not think that they were really
- 3 thinking in terms of courts of appeal and so on. They
- 4 were thinking about let's start here and see what we can
- 5 do to the existing system to put into it our values and
- 6 they were all telling us that there were very specific
- 7 problems with the existing system. There was the
- 8 adversary nature of the system which was not compatible
- 9 with the values of native people, that there was the concept
- 10 of punishment which was not consistent with the values
- 11 of native people where healing and reconciliation should
- 12 be the objective.
- So, in many of these communities they
- 14 just went ahead and brought in elders and other advisors
- 15 to the existing judges to help decide how these offenders
- 16 should be dealt with and the prevailing view that has been
- 17 expressed to us is that in relation to the justice system,
- 18 this is the way to go to start at the community level
- 19 building in the values, making the changes, adapting the
- 20 existing system to be more appropriate for native people.
- 21 It was very interesting to us to see the
- 22 different pilot projects and the different approaches that
- 23 had been taken and that seemed to be working well and do

- 1 not appear to have been challenged. I think they have
- 2 not been challenged because there have been so many reports
- 3 and so many commissions and so many inquiries, the Marshall
- 4 Inquiry in Nova Scotia, the Inquiry in Manitoba and so
- 5 on, so people have just gone ahead on the basis that the
- 6 system is not working for native people.
- 7 Maybe that is the answer, not to get too
- 8 caught up in the complexities of where do you go from here,
- 9 but just to start where you are at making the necessary
- 10 adaptations to the existing system and you obviously have
- 11 a base with your court here from which to start doing that.
- 12 So, I would think that would be something very useful
- 13 to the community to look at these various projects that
- 14 are going on in other places to see if they can be useful
- 15 to you here. Will they work well?
- 16 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** At this point
- 17 I would like to say that I feel we have had a very productive
- 18 two days. Speaking for myself and probably for all the
- 19 commissioners, I think we have a much clearer picture of
- 20 what is going on in your community in terms of the
- 21 administration, but also on what Chief Norton called the
- 22 transition you are in also in the larger aspect.
- I think it is very useful for us. The

1	message	was	put	auite	clearly	v that	, for	example	, there

- 2 is a need for a transition from the Indian Act through
- 3 the framework agreement relationship or other means. Mr.
- 4 Morris told us that without constitutional amendment,
- 5 without even legislation, that there is room for more
- 6 flexibility to enable things to be done in accordance with
- 7 the particular need of the communities.
- 8 The idea of recharacterizing the
- 9 transfer payment is one that has been told to us often
- 10 because it carries a lot of symbolism and we are certainly
- 11 going to look at that.
- 12 The discussion we had on the court and
- 13 the policing areas also is useful on the problems that
- 14 would need immediate solutions, but overall, the
- discussion that has been all over the various presentations
- 16 as to the process for working towards self-determination.

- I think, Chief Norton, you clarified to
- 19 a certain extent the discussion we had with many groups
- 20 the fact there are many different Longhouses, the fact
- 21 that the elected council should be part of the larger
- 22 discussion that should take place at the level of the
- 23 confederacy, but that the transition has to be a stable

- 1 organization that is in charge of the administration and
- 2 the deliverer of the services and it is also important.

- 4 So, it certainly gave us a much better
- 5 understanding at the various levels, short term, mid term
- 6 and the longer term approach and that is exactly the reason
- 7 why we are meeting with the various nations and
- 8 communities.
- 9 The last thing we would like to do is
- 10 to come up with solutions that would be unrealistic because
- 11 of not taking into account what is going on and happening
- 12 in the community and the nation. In that sense, it has
- 13 been useful.
- Moreover, I would wish that the kind of
- 15 picture that we have received with all those presentations
- 16 will be reported back to the larger public because I think
- 17 it gives quite a different image of Kahnawake or an image
- 18 that is not seen or transmitted or reported often and having
- 19 in mind one of the themes and concern of this week of
- 20 hearings is trying to see common grounds for building a
- 21 better relationship.
- 22 It is certainly helpful and also hearing
- 23 the tape that you played. It is important to break the

- wall that is between the kind of two solitudes, and I hope 1
- 2 that our hearings will have contributed not only to inform
- 3 us as a Commission, but to this larger goal that we are
- 4 all pursuing, both Aboriginal and non Aboriginal People.
- 5 In that sense, I think it sent a message
- 6 of pragmatism and responsibility. That is quite important
- and also it gave us a feeling of an orderly process that 7
- 8 could be followed to attain a goal that will be in the
- 9 right direction and that would bring more durable solutions
- 10 and relationships.
- 11 So, at this point I would like to thank
- 12 the Council and the various arms of the administration
- that presented us with very substantial briefs all day 13
- 14 yesterday and also, of course, the other groups that made
- 15 presentations, the confederacy that completed in a large
- 16 extent to our information that we had started to get on
- Monday in Akwesasne with the reading of the belts. 17
- 18 We had contributions also of people like
- 19 Robert Vachon from the Institute that is challenging, so
- 20 we hope and we feel that the purpose of this hearing has
- 21 been largely attained. Of course, the challenges to
- 22 pursue and come up with recommendations acceptable and
- 23 feasible and we hope to continue the discussion, the

- 1 dialogue, that we have been opening up during these two
- 2 days in the coming weeks and months because we are embarking
- 3 upon the really central leg of our work as a Commission.

- 5 So, I would like to thank you very much
- 6 for presenting us with all these ideas and briefs,
- 7 substantial ones, and again we hope that the message will
- 8 go out of this room and get some seed of a more lasting
- 9 relationship.
- Tomorrow we will be meeting with the
- 11 majors of communities that have been part of the event
- 12 and other people in Montreal and we feel that the background
- 13 that we have been accumulating in the last four days will
- 14 be very helpful for us to try to move ahead in this other
- 15 part of this week's hearings.
- 16 Again, thank you very much for
- 17 presenting us with all those ideas and elements of
- 18 solutions, both short term, mid term and longer terms.
- We hope that we might be able to be
- 20 helpful on some of the more immediate concerns that you
- 21 have raised with Mr. Schneider, Mr. Goodleaf and also Mr.
- 22 Morris and, of course, the whole Council. So, thank you
- 23 very much.

1 COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY	DTTTV	$\neg \tau_{a}$

- 2 RIVERS: In terms of respect for each other, I would hope
- 3 that somewhere in your report, the terminology would be
- 4 considered. Terminology is important. I guess the
- 5 labelling of bands, I guess the illusion of First Nation
- 6 communities, even the terminology of native I think is
- 7 throwing us further into the melting pot.
- 8 You hear the term: "So and so, a native
- 9 of Winnipeg, so and so, a native of Vancouver" so I think
- 10 it is important that we remember that right now you are
- 11 in the homeland or the heartland of the Mohawks, so we
- 12 do have homelands and we do have places that we are
- 13 indigenous to, so it would be important to recognize that
- 14 as the first step of respect in addressing Mohawk People
- 15 or Indian Nations across this country.
- 16 **CO-CHAIR RENÉ DUSSAULT:** You are right
- 17 on from the beginning of the Commission, we have been
- 18 thinking that one of the contributions we would make is
- 19 to come up with a good glossary that would help the public
- 20 education in using the right terms.
- It is not easy. We realize that, but
- 22 we are looking forward for help on that, but words convey
- 23 symbolism as mentioned and they are very important. We

- 1 share that.
- So, I would like to take the opportunity
- 3 to thank also Billy Two Rivers for the tremendous job he
- 4 did for controlling the schedule and during these two days
- 5 we have enjoyed both working with him -- it was efficient
- 6 -- and also speaking with him at lunch time as he hosted
- 7 us and we have learned a lot about the communities and
- 8 thoughts and ideas and I would like on behalf of all of
- 9 the commissioners to thank you very much.
- 10 **GRAND CHIEF JOSEPH T. NORTON:** If there
- 11 is nothing else, we just have a few closing comments.
- 12 One of the things is we would like to
- 13 present each one of the commissioners with a little memento
- 14 or a gift and Arnold will be distributing that to you.
- We would like to express our deep
- 16 appreciation to everyone who participated in these
- 17 hearings.
- 18 The commissioners now have a very
- 19 difficult task in going back and doing what you have to
- 20 do. I commend you for your work, the time that you have
- 21 to sit and listen. I must say that you have a lot of stamina
- 22 to be able to do that, leave here and get a little bit
- 23 of a rest and some of you are out west next week I believe,

- 1 if not all of you, and then it is continuous. So, you
- 2 have to be congratulated on your stamina and your ability.
- I would also like to thank all of the
- 4 presenters of the Mohawks, the non Mohawk presenters.
- 5 I believe we heard a lot of good solid recommendations
- 6 and hopefully someone somewhere will be listening to us.
- 7 I would like to thank the people who
- 8 worked in the concession over here, Mr. Darryl Cupples
- 9 and his helpers, in the canteen; the people who served
- 10 the meals for us, Rabaska's Restaurant and Erlene for the
- 11 lunches we had yesterday and today. I would to thank the
- 12 people who are responsible for this building, the Moose
- 13 executive and members for the use of the facilities and
- 14 their co-operation for putting up with us.
- 15 Also, I would like to thank the staff
- 16 of the Royal Commission. We appreciate all of their
- 17 assistance and their prodding over the course of the last
- 18 few weeks, constant telephone calls, reminders and
- 19 checking, sub-checking, back-checking and fore-checking,
- 20 you looked like hockey players there for a while. I would
- 21 like to thank, in particular, I guess, Mike and Luc who
- 22 I met for the first time who explained to me what was going
- 23 to happen and how it was going to be done and I explained

- 1 what was going to happen and what was going to be done.
- 2 I would also like to thank all the staff
- 3 of the Mohawk Kahnawake, in particular, Ken Williams,
- especially Arnold Goodleaf since he wrote this little note,
- 5 and Mike Bush; the peacekeepers for their presence here
- and their professionalism in just being here. 6
- 7 I would like to thank CKRK Radio, Conway,
- 8 Hal and Lori, for their exceptional live coverage of these
- 9 hearings and adding background sound to these discussions
- 10 that went on over here. We appreciate that very much,
- 11 Joe Delaron (PH).
- 12 Also, I would like to thank the other
- institutions because there were a number of other 13
- 14 institutions in the community that we approached and asked
- 15 to host this event and they were willing and ready, but
- they had difficulties in the scheduling and the timing 16
- because they had other activities that were going on. 17
- 18 I would like to thank BTR, Chief Two
- 19 Rivers and his chairing of the meeting; to the people of
- Kahnawake. 20
- 21 Just to wrap up, we have attempted in
- 22 one way or the other to give you in a capsulized fashion
- 23 or a form I guess what this community is about, some of

- 1 its history, some of its culture, some of the trials and
- 2 tribulations. From one extreme to the other, you have
- 3 heard a variety of people. You have heard people who are
- 4 very bold and forward and aggressive and active or you
- 5 have heard from others who do not seem to be that way,
- 6 but they are that way in one shape, form or another, whether
- 7 in their private lives or in their private lives or what
- 8 have you. In one way or another, we will be looking for
- 9 the recommendations and we know that we will do the things
- 10 that we have talked about over here. We will accomplish
- 11 what we have to accomplish.
- I think I forgot one group. If I have,
- 13 we are talking about the translators, I believe, the people
- 14 who work, and I know that is a difficult job; the sound
- 15 people and all that, a very difficult job and we will have
- 16 to give them a vote of confidence and thanks for their
- 17 work.
- 18 In conclusion, I guess we are going to
- 19 be waiting and listening and looking for the results of
- 20 the report and hopefully as you have expressed and we have
- 21 expressed and others, both here in Kahnawake and Akwesasne
- 22 and I am sure across this country that there should be
- 23 strong recommendations about doing certain things as

- 1 quickly as possible and almost immediately.
- 2 So, I guess that would be the conclusion
- 3 of any remarks and as we did in the beginning, we opened
- 4 with a traditional ceremony, the traditional greetings
- 5 and so we will close with the traditional greetings.
- We have a young gentleman here,
- 7 Kaniethakero, who will do the -- excuse me, Georges.
- 8 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Yes, just a
- 9 moment before we do that, I just want to present you, Chief
- 10 Norton, with just a token of our appreciation for hosting
- 11 us. We have had a very, very interesting time here. It
- 12 has been very enjoyable meeting people again, friends for
- 13 a long time, and it has been very, very educational. All
- 14 the presenters, we thought, did their best to try and be
- 15 of assistance and as you said, some were more forceful
- 16 than others, but I think they were being quite truthful.
- So, I would like to give you this, Chief
- 18 Norton, as just a token of our appreciation for being here.
- 19 It is the logo of the Commission.
- Billy is absolutely right. Yesterday
- 21 we had an opportunity to have a traditional breakfast at
- 22 noon, steak and corn bread. It was absolutely wonderful
- 23 and today again we had a huge meal at noon. We are most

1	glad that we do not have to eat here every day because
2	we would be very big.
3	So it has been very enjoyable being here
4	Thank you.
5	
6	(Closing Prayer)
7	

--- Whereupon the hearing concluded at 7:15 p.m.

592

Royal Commission on

Aboriginal Peoples

May 6, 1993